RealTime Transcriptions

TRANSCRIPTION OF THE

COMMISSION OF INQUIRY

MARIKANA

BEFORE TRIBUNAL

THE HONOURABLE MR JUSTICE FARLAM (RETIRED) - CHAIRPERSON MR TOKOTA SC
MS HEMRAJ SC

HELD ON

DAY 188 20 FEBRUARY 2014 PAGES 22741 TO 22888



© REALTIME TRANSCRIPTIONS

64 10th Avenue, Highlands North, Johannesburg P O Box 721, Highlands North, 2037 Tel: 011-440-3647 Fax: 011-440-9119 Cell: 083 273-5335 E-mail: realtime@pixie.co.za

Web Address: http://mysite.mweb.co.za/residents/pak06278



Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

```
Page 22741
                                                                                                                      Page 22743
    [PROCEEDINGS ON 20 FEBRUARY 2014]
                                                                             GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                        I recall that.
                                                                  1
    [09:14] CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                  2
                                                                             MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                     Now firstly let me ask
2
                                   The Commission resumes.
                                                                      this; would there have been any human rights training in
3
    Provincial Commissioner, you're still under oath.
                                                                  3
4
           MIRRIAM NOSAZISO ZUKISWA MBOMBO:
                                                          s.u.o.
                                                                  4
                                                                      the South African Police Service before 1994? Was there
5
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                Mr Semenya, are you ready
                                                                  5
                                                                      any constitutional human rights environment pre-1994?
                                                                  6
                                                                             GENERAL MBOMBO:
    to re-examine?
                                                                                                       No, I have no knowledge
6
7
           RE-EXAMINATION BY MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                        Indeed
                                                                  7
                                                                      of that, Mr Chair.
                                                                  8
                                                                             MR SEMENYA SC:
8
    I am, Chair. General, there are various aspects of the
                                                                                                     Well, I think it's common
9
                                                                  9
    cross-examinations which we will deal with other witnesses,
                                                                      cause we did not have a democratic constitution before
10
    and maybe let us not touch that area for now. You do
                                                                 10
                                                                      1994. We still had a Transkei and what Mr Mpofu calls an
11
    recall, if we start from the end, that you were asked a
                                                                 11
                                                                      apartheid era, right?
                                                                 12
12
    number of questions relating to the training of various
                                                                             GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                       That is correct.
13
    members who were deployed in Marikana. You recall that
                                                                 13
                                                                             MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                     And there was no human
14
    line of questions?
                                                                 14
                                                                      rights environment in our law at that time as enshrined in
15
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                     I recall it, Mr Chair.
                                                                 15
                                                                      the Constitution today.
                                                                 16
16
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                   And for illustration, if
                                                                             GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                       That is so, yes.
                                                                 17
17
    we call up exhibit LLL19, this relates to the training
                                                                             MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                     So human rights training
18
    analysis of the TRT shooters.
                                                                 18
                                                                      would have happened under the new Constitution.
19
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                Is it necessary for it to
                                                                 19
                                                                             GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                       That is so
20
    be put on the screen? They seem to be having difficulty in
                                                                 20
                                                                             MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                     Now let us try and see
21
    findina it.
                                                                 21
                                                                     what basic training happens for members who joined the
22
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                   Do you have the document,
                                                                 22
                                                                      police service after 1994, and can I ask that we go to
23
    General?
                                                                 23
                                                                      exhibit Q? And if we can go to slide 19 of that exhibit Q
24
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                     Unfortunately not.
                                                                 24
                                                                      and let us see what basic training entails. Do you see the
25
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                You've now got it in front
                                                                      document, General?
                                                     Page 22742
                                                                                                                      Page 22744
    of you, is it?
                                                                  1
                                                                             GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                       I see it, Mr Chair.
1
2
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                   You have it, General?
                                                                  2
                                                                             MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                     It tells us that basic
3
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                      That is so, yes.
                                                                      police development, and says in crowd management the
4
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                   You will see according to
                                                                  4
                                                                      trainees are also trained to understand the relevant
5
    that document, as I say for illustration, it would tell us
                                                                      legislation. It then has there the Regulation of
    that only two TRT people have undergone a human rights
                                                                      Gatherings Act of 1993 together with Standing Orders G262
6
                                                                  6
7
    training. Do you see that? That would be your fourth
                                                                  7
                                                                      are discussed with the trainees. Do you see that?
                                                                  8
8
    column from the left of the document, you will see under
                                                                             GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                       I see it.
9
    the -
                                                                  9
                                                                             MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                     Then it says, "A
10
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                      Yes, I see it.
                                                                 10
                                                                     reference is also made to sections 10," that would be the
11
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                   - heading "Human rights,"
                                                                 11
                                                                      right to dignity under the Constitution. Do you see that?
12
    there are only two people there. Do you see that?
                                                                 12
                                                                             GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                       I see it.
13
                                                                 13
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                      I can see it, yes.
                                                                             MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                     So too section 11.
14
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                   So too the document would
                                                                 14
                                                                             GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                       I see it.
                                                                 15
15
    tell us that that is in the period 2007 to 2012, right?
                                                                                                     So too section 12.
                                                                             MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                 16
                                                                                                       Yes, I see it.
16
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                      That is so, Mr Chair.
                                                                             GENERAL MBOMBO:
17
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                   And on the right half of
                                                                 17
                                                                             MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                     16.
18
    the document would be indications of those who would have
                                                                 18
                                                                             GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                       I see it.
19
    obtained that type of training in 2007.
                                                                 19
                                                                             MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                     17, 18, and 36 of the
20
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                     That is correct.
                                                                 20
                                                                      Constitution.
21
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                   Or pre-2007. Now if one
                                                                 21
                                                                             GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                       I see the sections.
    went according to this document it would tell us that there
                                                                 22
                                                                             MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                     I think we can accept as
    is no human rights training in the TRT group of any
                                                                 23
                                                                      common cause that those are the basic fundamental human
24 significance and the percentage were explained in cross-
                                                                 24
                                                                      rights that are articulated in the Constitution, so people
   examination. You recall that?
                                                                      can know about dignity, can know about the right to life,
  ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE
```

```
Page 22745
                                                                                                                         Page 22747
    etcetera.
                                                                       evidence was that there were 348 or so POP members in your
 1
2
                                                                   2
                                                                       province.
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                       That is so, yes.
                                                                   3
3
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                    So too the right of
                                                                              GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                        That is so, yes.
4
    expression as we'd find in 16 for instance of the
                                                                   4
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                      And then you told us how
5
    Constitution.
                                                                       they obtained this training from a national platform.
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                   6
                                                                              GENERAL MBOMBO:
6
                                      That is correct.
                                                                                                        That is correct.
7
                                                                   7
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                    Can I then ask we go to
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                      And again if you do not
8
    slide 9 of this exhibit? So the slide would tell us, and
                                                                   8
                                                                       have answers to the next question, please tell us so. In
9
    this is the evidence we heard from Brigadier Mkhwanazi who
                                                                   9
                                                                       the past month how many incidents of public order
10
    was giving evidence on the training of members of the South
                                                                       management challenges have been experienced in your
11
    African Police Service. The document tells us that, "On
                                                                  11
                                                                       province?
                                                                  12
12
    completion of this basic training the learner will be able
                                                                              GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                        If you're talking about
                                                                  13
                                                                       last month, Mr Chair, I cannot be sure.
13
    to, (1), balance the constitutional and legal rights of
                                                                  14
14
    individuals with the competence to legally infringe those
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                      Just give us an
    rights in the service of maintaining a safe and secure
                                                                  15
                                                                       indication of stats that you know at least.
15
    society; (2), evaluate policing principles and their
                                                                  16
                                                                              GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                        According to my
16
                                                                  17
                                                                       knowledge just in 2014 we are in the region of 600.
17
    application in relation to the crime prevention; conduct a
18
    criminal investigation by gathering information and
                                                                  18
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                      Do you have the resources
19
    evidence; evaluate situations and select tactical
                                                                  19
                                                                       sufficient to address all of these challenges, public order
20
    techniques and skills needed to perform policing duties and
                                                                  20
                                                                       management challenges in the province?
21
    maintain the safety of themselves and others." Do you see
                                                                  21
                                                                              GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                        That is still our
22
    that?
                                                                  22
                                                                       problem, Mr Chair, we do not have enough.
23
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                  23
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                      Both in terms of budget,
                                      I see it.
24
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                  24
                                                                       personnel, time?
                                    So is it possible for any
25
                                                                  25
    of the members of the police service to be in service
                                                                              GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                        Exactly like that, yes.
                                                      Page 22746
                                                                                                                         Page 22748
    without having undergone basic training?
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                      How many of these would
1
2
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                       you be able to have them go for training?
                                      It is not like that, Mr
    Chair, except those who come laterally, but they are also
3
                                                                   3
                                                                              GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                         Please repeat the
4
    sent for training after they have arrived.
                                                                   4
                                                                       question.
5
                                                                   5
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                   Now the nature of human
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                      How many of these POP
    rights training that is offered - and if you don't have the
                                                                   6
                                                                       members would you have them go for training as opposed to
6
    answer you can say so, we'll use other witnesses to cover
                                                                   7
                                                                       the operational demands of deployment from day-to-day?
7
                                                                   8
8
    this terrain - do you know who offered that training?
                                                                              GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                         As I was saying, we
9
                                                                   9
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                      I am not sure, Mr Chair.
                                                                       already have 130 that have been trained in the refresher
10
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                   Okay. But there would
                                                                  10
                                                                       course and I'm not sure how many still need to go in this
    not according to your evidence be individuals in the police
                                                                  11
                                                                       financial year.
11
12
    service post 1994 who have passed basic training but did
                                                                  12
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                      General Naidoo is the
13
    not obtain any training in relation to human rights?
                                                                  13
                                                                       next witness who will tell the Commission that for instance
14
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                      According to my
                                                                  14
                                                                       only this month with overtime the province has had to pay
    knowledge I think there can't be somebody who did not pass.
15
                                                                  15
                                                                       more than a million rand of overtime, people don't have
16
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                   And that basic training,
                                                                  16
                                                                       time to be off, etcetera, etcetera. Would that resonate
17
    as you say, would include human rights elements of the
                                                                  17
                                                                       well with your understanding of your province's problems?
    rights of, the fundamental rights, that is.
                                                                  18
18
                                                                              GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                         I'm not sure, because of
19
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                      That is so, yes.
                                                                  19
                                                                       the shortage of resources we had to pay the police officers
20
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                   As Lindicate, General,
                                                                  20
                                                                       overtime in this year, financial year.
21
    we will use other witnesses to deal with the fiscal
                                                                  21
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                      Moving to another
22 implications, that is money implications and human resource
                                                                       subject, the question of in-service training and refresher
   implications of getting the members of the South African
                                                                  23
                                                                       courses, you remember your evidence along that subject?
24 Police Service at a level that Mr White would have them.
                                                                  24
                                                                              GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                         I remember it.
25 Let's park the subject, but let me ask you this; your
                                                                  25
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                      And whether or not there
  ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE
```

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

	Page 22749		Page 22751
1	is opportunity for continuous training. Remember that	1	GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so, yes.
2	subject?	2	MR SEMENYA SC: He will also tell us for
3	GENERAL MBOMBO: Yes, I do.	3	instance that with Public Order management issues the POP
4	MR SEMENYA SC: Just to tidy up this	4	elements are taught how to do the blocking. Would that be
5	area, refresher courses would relate to what?	5	familiar to you?
6	GENERAL MBOMBO: I do not have enough	6	GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so, yes.
7	information, but I think they are refreshed as to how they should work as a Public Order Police.	7	MR SEMENYA SC: Dispersals?
8		8	GENERAL MBOMBO: Yes, that is correct.
9	MR SEMENYA SC: And to that subject was	9	MR SEMENYA SC: Arrests?
10	added the question that the leadership of the South African	10	GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct.
11	Police Service, their POP training is outdated. Do you remember that?	11 12	MR SEMENYA SC: Disarming of armed offenders?
		13	GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so.
13			
14	MR SEMENYA SC: If you're able to tell	14	MR SEMENYA SC: Now there was also a
15	us, do, but in what respect has the POP measures been	15	flurry of questions put to you in relation to making the
16	changed from those that obtained about crowd management	16	decision for the disarming of the strikers on an
17	before? Do you know?	17	unconditional basis. You recall that?
18	GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I do not know. MR SEMENYA SC: Because Mr White doesn't	18	GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember that.
19		19	MR SEMENYA SC: Now just for
20	tell us in what respect the knowledge is out of date and	20	illustration, if you have reason to arrest me, as a member
21	what techniques are applied today which are no longer operable, or operative. Can we now deal with this; there	21 22	of the police service, do you have to say to an arresting
23	was a battery of questions put to you in relation to your	23	officer effect that arrest on condition A, B, C, D? GENERAL MBOMBO: I don't remember there
24	decision to disarm the protesters if they were not going to	24	
25	surrender them peacefully. You recall that?	25	being anything that compels me to do that. MR SEMENYA SC: I think if I refresh our
23	Surrender them peacerully. You recall that?	23	IVIR SEIVIENTA SC. I TIIIITIK II TTEITESIT OUI
-	Dog 22750		Dags 22752
1	Page 22750 GENERAL MBOMBO: I recall that.	1	Page 22752 memories, the questions were really about you did not say
1 2	GENERAL MBOMBO: I recall that.	1 2	memories, the questions were really about you did not say
	GENERAL MBOMBO: I recall that. MR SEMENYA SC: And the criticism was		memories, the questions were really about you did not say to General Mpembe or to General Annandale that they can go
2	GENERAL MBOMBO: I recall that. MR SEMENYA SC: And the criticism was also that when you made the decision you had not, you did	2	memories, the questions were really about you did not say
2	GENERAL MBOMBO: I recall that. MR SEMENYA SC: And the criticism was also that when you made the decision you had not, you did not have knowledge on how that stage 3 would be	2	memories, the questions were really about you did not say to General Mpembe or to General Annandale that they can go to stage 3, but if this or that or that is not present then they don't have to do that. That was the thrust of the
2 3 4	GENERAL MBOMBO: I recall that. MR SEMENYA SC: And the criticism was also that when you made the decision you had not, you did	2 3 4	memories, the questions were really about you did not say to General Mpembe or to General Annandale that they can go to stage 3, but if this or that or that is not present then
2 3 4 5	GENERAL MBOMBO: I recall that. MR SEMENYA SC: And the criticism was also that when you made the decision you had not, you did not have knowledge on how that stage 3 would be implemented. You recall that?	2 3 4 5	memories, the questions were really about you did not say to General Mpembe or to General Annandale that they can go to stage 3, but if this or that or that is not present then they don't have to do that. That was the thrust of the line of questions that were put to you. Do you recall
2 3 4 5 6	GENERAL MBOMBO: I recall that. MR SEMENYA SC: And the criticism was also that when you made the decision you had not, you did not have knowledge on how that stage 3 would be implemented. You recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember.	2 3 4 5 6	memories, the questions were really about you did not say to General Mpembe or to General Annandale that they can go to stage 3, but if this or that or that is not present then they don't have to do that. That was the thrust of the line of questions that were put to you. Do you recall that?
2 3 4 5 6 7	GENERAL MBOMBO: I recall that. MR SEMENYA SC: And the criticism was also that when you made the decision you had not, you did not have knowledge on how that stage 3 would be implemented. You recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now when you give or make	2 3 4 5 6 7	memories, the questions were really about you did not say to General Mpembe or to General Annandale that they can go to stage 3, but if this or that or that is not present then they don't have to do that. That was the thrust of the line of questions that were put to you. Do you recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do, yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	GENERAL MBOMBO: I recall that. MR SEMENYA SC: And the criticism was also that when you made the decision you had not, you did not have knowledge on how that stage 3 would be implemented. You recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now when you give or make decisions of the type like that, do you have to know how	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	memories, the questions were really about you did not say to General Mpembe or to General Annandale that they can go to stage 3, but if this or that or that is not present then they don't have to do that. That was the thrust of the line of questions that were put to you. Do you recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Now if to the considered
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	GENERAL MBOMBO: I recall that. MR SEMENYA SC: And the criticism was also that when you made the decision you had not, you did not have knowledge on how that stage 3 would be implemented. You recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now when you give or make decisions of the type like that, do you have to know how the arrests would be done?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	memories, the questions were really about you did not say to General Mpembe or to General Annandale that they can go to stage 3, but if this or that or that is not present then they don't have to do that. That was the thrust of the line of questions that were put to you. Do you recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Now if to the considered opinion of the police – okay, let's take one step back. In
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	GENERAL MBOMBO: I recall that. MR SEMENYA SC: And the criticism was also that when you made the decision you had not, you did not have knowledge on how that stage 3 would be implemented. You recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now when you give or make decisions of the type like that, do you have to know how the arrests would be done? [09:33] GENERAL MBOMBO: It is not always like	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	memories, the questions were really about you did not say to General Mpembe or to General Annandale that they can go to stage 3, but if this or that or that is not present then they don't have to do that. That was the thrust of the line of questions that were put to you. Do you recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Now if to the considered opinion of the police – okay, let's take one step back. In relation to the implementation of stage 3, did you approve
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	GENERAL MBOMBO: I recall that. MR SEMENYA SC: And the criticism was also that when you made the decision you had not, you did not have knowledge on how that stage 3 would be implemented. You recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now when you give or make decisions of the type like that, do you have to know how the arrests would be done? [09:33] GENERAL MBOMBO: It is not always like that, Mr Chair.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	memories, the questions were really about you did not say to General Mpembe or to General Annandale that they can go to stage 3, but if this or that or that is not present then they don't have to do that. That was the thrust of the line of questions that were put to you. Do you recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Now if to the considered opinion of the police – okay, let's take one step back. In relation to the implementation of stage 3, did you approve a plan on how the stage 3 was going to be implemented?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	GENERAL MBOMBO: I recall that. MR SEMENYA SC: And the criticism was also that when you made the decision you had not, you did not have knowledge on how that stage 3 would be implemented. You recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now when you give or make decisions of the type like that, do you have to know how the arrests would be done? [09:33] GENERAL MBOMBO: It is not always like that, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Explain.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	memories, the questions were really about you did not say to General Mpembe or to General Annandale that they can go to stage 3, but if this or that or that is not present then they don't have to do that. That was the thrust of the line of questions that were put to you. Do you recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Now if to the considered opinion of the police – okay, let's take one step back. In relation to the implementation of stage 3, did you approve a plan on how the stage 3 was going to be implemented? GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I did not, Mr Chair.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	GENERAL MBOMBO: I recall that. MR SEMENYA SC: And the criticism was also that when you made the decision you had not, you did not have knowledge on how that stage 3 would be implemented. You recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now when you give or make decisions of the type like that, do you have to know how the arrests would be done? [09:33] GENERAL MBOMBO: It is not always like that, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Explain. GENERAL MBOMBO: I make a lot of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	memories, the questions were really about you did not say to General Mpembe or to General Annandale that they can go to stage 3, but if this or that or that is not present then they don't have to do that. That was the thrust of the line of questions that were put to you. Do you recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Now if to the considered opinion of the police – okay, let's take one step back. In relation to the implementation of stage 3, did you approve a plan on how the stage 3 was going to be implemented? GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I did not, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Were you supposed to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	GENERAL MBOMBO: I recall that. MR SEMENYA SC: And the criticism was also that when you made the decision you had not, you did not have knowledge on how that stage 3 would be implemented. You recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now when you give or make decisions of the type like that, do you have to know how the arrests would be done? [09:33] GENERAL MBOMBO: It is not always like that, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Explain. GENERAL MBOMBO: I make a lot of decisions or give a lot of instructions even to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	memories, the questions were really about you did not say to General Mpembe or to General Annandale that they can go to stage 3, but if this or that or that is not present then they don't have to do that. That was the thrust of the line of questions that were put to you. Do you recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Now if to the considered opinion of the police – okay, let's take one step back. In relation to the implementation of stage 3, did you approve a plan on how the stage 3 was going to be implemented? GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I did not, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Were you supposed to approve any plan in relation to how the stage 3 was to be
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	GENERAL MBOMBO: I recall that. MR SEMENYA SC: And the criticism was also that when you made the decision you had not, you did not have knowledge on how that stage 3 would be implemented. You recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now when you give or make decisions of the type like that, do you have to know how the arrests would be done? [09:33] GENERAL MBOMBO: It is not always like that, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Explain. GENERAL MBOMBO: I make a lot of decisions or give a lot of instructions even to investigators, not having the knowledge of the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	memories, the questions were really about you did not say to General Mpembe or to General Annandale that they can go to stage 3, but if this or that or that is not present then they don't have to do that. That was the thrust of the line of questions that were put to you. Do you recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Now if to the considered opinion of the police – okay, let's take one step back. In relation to the implementation of stage 3, did you approve a plan on how the stage 3 was going to be implemented? GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I did not, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Were you supposed to approve any plan in relation to how the stage 3 was to be implemented?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	GENERAL MBOMBO: I recall that. MR SEMENYA SC: And the criticism was also that when you made the decision you had not, you did not have knowledge on how that stage 3 would be implemented. You recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now when you give or make decisions of the type like that, do you have to know how the arrests would be done? [09:33] GENERAL MBOMBO: It is not always like that, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Explain. GENERAL MBOMBO: I make a lot of decisions or give a lot of instructions even to investigators, not having the knowledge of the investigation, how to investigate. I give instructions to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	memories, the questions were really about you did not say to General Mpembe or to General Annandale that they can go to stage 3, but if this or that or that is not present then they don't have to do that. That was the thrust of the line of questions that were put to you. Do you recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Now if to the considered opinion of the police – okay, let's take one step back. In relation to the implementation of stage 3, did you approve a plan on how the stage 3 was going to be implemented? GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I did not, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Were you supposed to approve any plan in relation to how the stage 3 was to be implemented? GENERAL MBOMBO: There was nothing
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	GENERAL MBOMBO: I recall that. MR SEMENYA SC: And the criticism was also that when you made the decision you had not, you did not have knowledge on how that stage 3 would be implemented. You recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now when you give or make decisions of the type like that, do you have to know how the arrests would be done? [09:33] GENERAL MBOMBO: It is not always like that, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Explain. GENERAL MBOMBO: I make a lot of decisions or give a lot of instructions even to investigators, not having the knowledge of the investigation, how to investigate. I give instructions to all sections under me, not necessarily knowing how they are	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	memories, the questions were really about you did not say to General Mpembe or to General Annandale that they can go to stage 3, but if this or that or that is not present then they don't have to do that. That was the thrust of the line of questions that were put to you. Do you recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Now if to the considered opinion of the police – okay, let's take one step back. In relation to the implementation of stage 3, did you approve a plan on how the stage 3 was going to be implemented? GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I did not, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Were you supposed to approve any plan in relation to how the stage 3 was to be implemented? GENERAL MBOMBO: There was nothing compelling me to do so. General Mpembe would have done the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	GENERAL MBOMBO: I recall that. MR SEMENYA SC: And the criticism was also that when you made the decision you had not, you did not have knowledge on how that stage 3 would be implemented. You recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now when you give or make decisions of the type like that, do you have to know how the arrests would be done? [09:33] GENERAL MBOMBO: It is not always like that, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Explain. GENERAL MBOMBO: I make a lot of decisions or give a lot of instructions even to investigators, not having the knowledge of the investigation, how to investigate. I give instructions to all sections under me, not necessarily knowing how they are going to go about doing it. All I have to do is ensure	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	memories, the questions were really about you did not say to General Mpembe or to General Annandale that they can go to stage 3, but if this or that or that is not present then they don't have to do that. That was the thrust of the line of questions that were put to you. Do you recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Now if to the considered opinion of the police – okay, let's take one step back. In relation to the implementation of stage 3, did you approve a plan on how the stage 3 was going to be implemented? GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I did not, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Were you supposed to approve any plan in relation to how the stage 3 was to be implemented? GENERAL MBOMBO: There was nothing compelling me to do so. General Mpembe would have done the approval of such a plan, but if it was tabled to me I would
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	GENERAL MBOMBO: I recall that. MR SEMENYA SC: And the criticism was also that when you made the decision you had not, you did not have knowledge on how that stage 3 would be implemented. You recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now when you give or make decisions of the type like that, do you have to know how the arrests would be done? [09:33] GENERAL MBOMBO: It is not always like that, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Explain. GENERAL MBOMBO: I make a lot of decisions or give a lot of instructions even to investigators, not having the knowledge of the investigation, how to investigate. I give instructions to all sections under me, not necessarily knowing how they are going to go about doing it. All I have to do is ensure that it is done, or the instructions are carried out.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	memories, the questions were really about you did not say to General Mpembe or to General Annandale that they can go to stage 3, but if this or that or that is not present then they don't have to do that. That was the thrust of the line of questions that were put to you. Do you recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Now if to the considered opinion of the police – okay, let's take one step back. In relation to the implementation of stage 3, did you approve a plan on how the stage 3 was going to be implemented? GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I did not, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Were you supposed to approve any plan in relation to how the stage 3 was to be implemented? GENERAL MBOMBO: There was nothing compelling me to do so. General Mpembe would have done the approval of such a plan, but if it was tabled to me I would have approved it together with him.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	GENERAL MBOMBO: I recall that. MR SEMENYA SC: And the criticism was also that when you made the decision you had not, you did not have knowledge on how that stage 3 would be implemented. You recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now when you give or make decisions of the type like that, do you have to know how the arrests would be done? [09:33] GENERAL MBOMBO: It is not always like that, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Explain. GENERAL MBOMBO: I make a lot of decisions or give a lot of instructions even to investigators, not having the knowledge of the investigation, how to investigate. I give instructions to all sections under me, not necessarily knowing how they are going to go about doing it. All I have to do is ensure that it is done, or the instructions are carried out. MR SEMENYA SC: General Naidoo will be	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	memories, the questions were really about you did not say to General Mpembe or to General Annandale that they can go to stage 3, but if this or that or that is not present then they don't have to do that. That was the thrust of the line of questions that were put to you. Do you recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Now if to the considered opinion of the police – okay, let's take one step back. In relation to the implementation of stage 3, did you approve a plan on how the stage 3 was going to be implemented? GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I did not, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Were you supposed to approve any plan in relation to how the stage 3 was to be implemented? GENERAL MBOMBO: There was nothing compelling me to do so. General Mpembe would have done the approval of such a plan, but if it was tabled to me I would have approved it together with him. MR SEMENYA SC: I'm just trying to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	GENERAL MBOMBO: I recall that. MR SEMENYA SC: And the criticism was also that when you made the decision you had not, you did not have knowledge on how that stage 3 would be implemented. You recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now when you give or make decisions of the type like that, do you have to know how the arrests would be done? [09:33] GENERAL MBOMBO: It is not always like that, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Explain. GENERAL MBOMBO: I make a lot of decisions or give a lot of instructions even to investigators, not having the knowledge of the investigation, how to investigate. I give instructions to all sections under me, not necessarily knowing how they are going to go about doing it. All I have to do is ensure that it is done, or the instructions are carried out. MR SEMENYA SC: General Naidoo will be giving us his evidence after you, General, and will tell	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	memories, the questions were really about you did not say to General Mpembe or to General Annandale that they can go to stage 3, but if this or that or that is not present then they don't have to do that. That was the thrust of the line of questions that were put to you. Do you recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Now if to the considered opinion of the police – okay, let's take one step back. In relation to the implementation of stage 3, did you approve a plan on how the stage 3 was going to be implemented? GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I did not, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Were you supposed to approve any plan in relation to how the stage 3 was to be implemented? GENERAL MBOMBO: There was nothing compelling me to do so. General Mpembe would have done the approval of such a plan, but if it was tabled to me I would have approved it together with him. MR SEMENYA SC: I'm just trying to understand, given your area of expertise in the police
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	GENERAL MBOMBO: I recall that. MR SEMENYA SC: And the criticism was also that when you made the decision you had not, you did not have knowledge on how that stage 3 would be implemented. You recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now when you give or make decisions of the type like that, do you have to know how the arrests would be done? [09:33] GENERAL MBOMBO: It is not always like that, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Explain. GENERAL MBOMBO: I make a lot of decisions or give a lot of instructions even to investigators, not having the knowledge of the investigation, how to investigate. I give instructions to all sections under me, not necessarily knowing how they are going to go about doing it. All I have to do is ensure that it is done, or the instructions are carried out. MR SEMENYA SC: General Naidoo will be giving us his evidence after you, General, and will tell the Commission that standard operating procedures in the police service trains the police on how to effect an arrest. Would that be consonant with your understanding of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	memories, the questions were really about you did not say to General Mpembe or to General Annandale that they can go to stage 3, but if this or that or that is not present then they don't have to do that. That was the thrust of the line of questions that were put to you. Do you recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Now if to the considered opinion of the police – okay, let's take one step back. In relation to the implementation of stage 3, did you approve a plan on how the stage 3 was going to be implemented? GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I did not, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Were you supposed to approve any plan in relation to how the stage 3 was to be implemented? GENERAL MBOMBO: There was nothing compelling me to do so. General Mpembe would have done the approval of such a plan, but if it was tabled to me I would have approved it together with him. MR SEMENYA SC: I'm just trying to understand, given your area of expertise in the police service; do you have the technical know-how of fully
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	GENERAL MBOMBO: I recall that. MR SEMENYA SC: And the criticism was also that when you made the decision you had not, you did not have knowledge on how that stage 3 would be implemented. You recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now when you give or make decisions of the type like that, do you have to know how the arrests would be done? [09:33] GENERAL MBOMBO: It is not always like that, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Explain. GENERAL MBOMBO: I make a lot of decisions or give a lot of instructions even to investigators, not having the knowledge of the investigation, how to investigate. I give instructions to all sections under me, not necessarily knowing how they are going to go about doing it. All I have to do is ensure that it is done, or the instructions are carried out. MR SEMENYA SC: General Naidoo will be giving us his evidence after you, General, and will tell the Commission that standard operating procedures in the police service trains the police on how to effect an	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	memories, the questions were really about you did not say to General Mpembe or to General Annandale that they can go to stage 3, but if this or that or that is not present then they don't have to do that. That was the thrust of the line of questions that were put to you. Do you recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Now if to the considered opinion of the police – okay, let's take one step back. In relation to the implementation of stage 3, did you approve a plan on how the stage 3 was going to be implemented? GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I did not, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Were you supposed to approve any plan in relation to how the stage 3 was to be implemented? GENERAL MBOMBO: There was nothing compelling me to do so. General Mpembe would have done the approval of such a plan, but if it was tabled to me I would have approved it together with him. MR SEMENYA SC: I'm just trying to understand, given your area of expertise in the police service; do you have the technical know-how of fully appreciating the implications of a tactical plan of that

```
Page 22753
                                                                                                                           Page 22755
    Public Order, no I do not have.
                                                                         picture you had of scores of people being injured with the
2
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                     2
                                                                         implementation of stage 3?
                                   And your evidence is that
    there were members around the operation in Marikana who had
3
                                                                     3
                                                                                GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                            Not in stage 3, Mr
4
    that tactical expertise?
                                                                     4
                                                                         Chair, but these people were armed; they had already killed
5
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                     5
                                                                         certain people. We were not wishing to experience any
                                     That is so, yes.
                                                                     6
                                                                         further bloodshed.
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                   Now there was also a
6
7
    flurry of questions that were put to you in relation to
                                                                     7
                                                                                MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                         You'd recall my learned
    whether or not you could foresee any injury or harm
                                                                     8
                                                                         colleague Mr Mpofu was exploring with you three options,
8
                                                                     9
9
    befalling some people in relation to the implementation of
                                                                         two of which he called peaceful and the other one that held
10
    stage 3. You recall that?
                                                                    10
                                                                         a risk of some harm. You recall those questions?
11
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                     I do, yes.
                                                                    11
                                                                                GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                           I recall them.
12
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                   Now, General, just step
                                                                    12
                                                                                MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                         Again I invite you to
13
    back for me a little while. Disabuse your mind, or forget
                                                                    13
                                                                         tell us what you saw as a possible harm in relation to the
14
    the fact that you now know that 34 people were killed on
                                                                    14
                                                                         implementation of stage 3.
15
    the 16th of August 2012. Forget that for a while. When you
                                                                    15
                                                                                GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                            I only thought of one
    made the decision to disarm the strikers, what harm did you
                                                                         thing, Mr Chair, that there might be people who would not
16
                                                                    16
17
    foresee?
                                                                    17
                                                                         voluntarily hand over their weapons and those people might
18
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                     Mr Chair, in truth I
                                                                    18
                                                                         want to fight and so the police would have means to deal
19
    knew that the police would be able to deal with that
                                                                    19
                                                                         with that.
20
    situation. I did not expect any problems. I did not
                                                                    20
                                                                                MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                         If I give you this
21
    especially expect the problems that we did eventually
                                                                    21
                                                                         example and invite your opinion on it, if the police have
22
    encounter on that day.
                                                                    22
                                                                         reason to believe that I must be arrested for one or other
23
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                    23
                                                                         offence and they have information that I'm going to resist
                                   Yes, but what did you
24
    foresee as a possible risk? I'm just trying to understand
                                                                    24
                                                                         that arrest, what happens? Do you have a choice not to do
25
                                                                         the arrest because of the possible resistance?
    the scope, scale of the harm that you foresaw.
                                                                                                                           Page 22756
                                                       Page 22754
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                      What I thought, Mr
                                                                                GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                           No, it is not like that,
1
                                                                     1
                                                                     2
                                                                         Mr Chair.
2
    Chair, what I think the generals also thought was that
3
    there might be people who'd refuse to hand over their
                                                                     3
                                                                                MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                        What happens?
4
    weapons. That is why the police saw it fit to have the TRT
                                                                     4
                                                                                GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                           At times when we have to
5
    to help in that situation. That would have caused now a
                                                                         effect arrests we do anticipate resistance, but the fact is
    confrontation, but I never expected that there could be
                                                                     6
                                                                        we still have to do our job. The person effecting the
6
7
    this harm that took place on that day.
                                                                     7
                                                                         arrest has to have means in dealing with the resistance.
8
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                   Well, I can ask the
                                                                     8
                                                                                MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                        You would remember there
9
    question differently. If you foresaw that 34 people were
                                                                     9
                                                                         were a number of questions put to you that at the time that
    going to be shot dead, would you have implemented the
                                                                    10
                                                                        you made the decision to disarm the strikers you did not
10
11
    arrest procedure as you decided it in relation to Marikana?
                                                                         have some intelligence information. You recall those
                                                                    11
12
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                      Mr Chair, it never
                                                                    12
                                                                         questions?
```

13 13 occurred to me that people could die there. So according 14 to me there were regulations in plan to disarm and arrest 14 15 people as it was expected. I'm sure, Mr Chair, we would 15 not have proceeded with this operation if we foresaw the 16 16 17 death of 34 people. 17 18 MR SEMENYA SC: And when you speak about 18 19 bloodshed - and it's no different I suspect when General 19 Mpembe speaks about bloodshed - what did you have in mind 20 21 when you were using those words? 21 22 **GENERAL MBOMBO:** The main thing, Mr 22 Chair, is that we did not want to see any bloodshed. We do 23 23 not want to see anyone die. 24 MR SEMENYA SC: Was there a mental

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

As I've answered that question earlier on, I said intelligence only assists us in preparing to do the operation, but it does not necessarily stop us in doing that.

MR SEMENYA SC: And if you had the intelligence that is documented that the police had at the time, would you have made the decision or not to have them

comment to this. If you knew that the armed strikers were

going to resist being disarmed, is that sufficient basis

I remember that.

Now again I invite your

No, it is not, Mr Chair.

GENERAL MBOMBO:

MR SEMENYA SC:

for you to not disarm the people?

GENERAL MBOMBO:

1 2	Page 22757 disarmed if they did not surrender their arms voluntarily? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct. That	1 2	Page 22759 interrogated by those who were present there. Remember that line of questions?
3	is so.	3	GENERAL MBOMBO: Yes, I remember.
4	MR SEMENYA SC: The other area that was	4	MR SEMENYA SC: Again given your limited
5	covered in cross-examination related to whether or not the	5	knowledge on operational issues, have you been able to
6	plan was in a written form or not. Do you remember that?	6	glean from that plan what is missing.
7	GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember that.	7	[09:53] What would have been included had there been a
8	MR SEMENYA SC: Now if you cannot help us	8	further interrogation because even Mr White doesn't tell us
9	we'll ask the questions to General Naidoo as well. Where	9	that?
10	Standing Order 262 requires a plan to be in writing, do you	10	GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I did not do that.
11	know what is the spectrum of information that is included	11	MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. You also would
12	in that type of plan?	12	recall there was the question that Bishop Seoka would have
13	GENERAL MBOMBO: At the moment I'm not	13	introduced a peaceful resolution if he was offered a
14	sure about that.	14	chance. Do you recall that?
15	MR SEMENYA SC: General Naidoo will tell	15	GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember that, yes.
16	us later that it would be information relating to the	16	MR SEMENYA SC: Do you know what
17	various stakeholders. Does that accord with whatever you	17	resolution he would have introduced?
18	know of the subject?	18	GENERAL MBOMBO: I do not know, Mr Chair.
19	GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so, yes.	19	MR SEMENYA SC: Did he tell any of the
20	MR SEMENYA SC: And those stakeholders	20	police officers what solution he had in mind?
21	may be people outside the police service like who are the	21	GENERAL MBOMBO: I do not remember, at
22	marchers. Would that accord with your understanding of the	22	least not to me.
23	plan?	23	MR SEMENYA SC: Do you remember anybody
24	GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: It would include	24 25	telling you what Bishop Seoka had as a peaceful resolution
25	IVIR SEIVIENTA SC. IT Would ITICIDE	23	of the problem?
	Page 22758		Page 22760
1	information about what the traffic implications are around	1	GENERAL MBOMBO: Not from the officers
2	information about what the traffic implications are around a particular march, for argument sake?	2	GENERAL MBOMBO: Not from the officers I've spoken to, Mr Chair, no.
2	information about what the traffic implications are around a particular march, for argument sake? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct.	2	GENERAL MBOMBO: Not from the officers I've spoken to, Mr Chair, no. MR SEMENYA SC: Well I don't recall even
2 3 4	information about what the traffic implications are around a particular march, for argument sake? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: What direction the	2 3 4	GENERAL MBOMBO: Not from the officers I've spoken to, Mr Chair, no. MR SEMENYA SC: Well I don't recall even his evidence telling us how his solution would have been
2 3 4 5	information about what the traffic implications are around a particular march, for argument sake? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: What direction the marchers would take.	2 3 4 5	GENERAL MBOMBO: Not from the officers I've spoken to, Mr Chair, no. MR SEMENYA SC: Well I don't recall even his evidence telling us how his solution would have been peaceful and the outcome peaceful, but –
2 3 4 5 6	information about what the traffic implications are around a particular march, for argument sake? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: What direction the marchers would take. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so, yes.	2 3 4 5 6	GENERAL MBOMBO: Not from the officers I've spoken to, Mr Chair, no. MR SEMENYA SC: Well I don't recall even his evidence telling us how his solution would have been peaceful and the outcome peaceful, but – MR MPOFU: Chairperson, I must object to
2 3 4 5 6 7	information about what the traffic implications are around a particular march, for argument sake? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: What direction the marchers would take. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: And he will also tell us	2 3 4 5 6 7	GENERAL MBOMBO: Not from the officers I've spoken to, Mr Chair, no. MR SEMENYA SC: Well I don't recall even his evidence telling us how his solution would have been peaceful and the outcome peaceful, but – MR MPOFU: Chairperson, I must object to that question. There is undisputed evidence, I think it's
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	information about what the traffic implications are around a particular march, for argument sake? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: What direction the marchers would take. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: And he will also tell us that that type of plan doesn't talk about how you do the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	GENERAL MBOMBO: Not from the officers I've spoken to, Mr Chair, no. MR SEMENYA SC: Well I don't recall even his evidence telling us how his solution would have been peaceful and the outcome peaceful, but – MR MPOFU: Chairperson, I must object to that question. There is undisputed evidence, I think it's paragraph 12 of the Bishop's evidence that A, he approached
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	information about what the traffic implications are around a particular march, for argument sake? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: What direction the marchers would take. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: And he will also tell us that that type of plan doesn't talk about how you do the blocking or how you do the dispersal though.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	GENERAL MBOMBO: Not from the officers I've spoken to, Mr Chair, no. MR SEMENYA SC: Well I don't recall even his evidence telling us how his solution would have been peaceful and the outcome peaceful, but – MR MPOFU: Chairperson, I must object to that question. There is undisputed evidence, I think it's paragraph 12 of the Bishop's evidence that A, he approached the management with what solutions he had and B, that he
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	information about what the traffic implications are around a particular march, for argument sake? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: What direction the marchers would take. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: And he will also tell us that that type of plan doesn't talk about how you do the blocking or how you do the dispersal though. GENERAL MBOMBO: I think that is also the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	GENERAL MBOMBO: Not from the officers I've spoken to, Mr Chair, no. MR SEMENYA SC: Well I don't recall even his evidence telling us how his solution would have been peaceful and the outcome peaceful, but – MR MPOFU: Chairperson, I must object to that question. There is undisputed evidence, I think it's paragraph 12 of the Bishop's evidence that A, he approached the management with what solutions he had and B, that he told the witness those two things. The water and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	information about what the traffic implications are around a particular march, for argument sake? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: What direction the marchers would take. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: And he will also tell us that that type of plan doesn't talk about how you do the blocking or how you do the dispersal though. GENERAL MBOMBO: I think that is also the case there, yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	GENERAL MBOMBO: Not from the officers I've spoken to, Mr Chair, no. MR SEMENYA SC: Well I don't recall even his evidence telling us how his solution would have been peaceful and the outcome peaceful, but – MR MPOFU: Chairperson, I must object to that question. There is undisputed evidence, I think it's paragraph 12 of the Bishop's evidence that A, he approached the management with what solutions he had and B, that he told the witness those two things. The water and addressing the people and that was not disputed with the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	information about what the traffic implications are around a particular march, for argument sake? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: What direction the marchers would take. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: And he will also tell us that that type of plan doesn't talk about how you do the blocking or how you do the dispersal though. GENERAL MBOMBO: I think that is also the case there, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: But we will take it with	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	GENERAL MBOMBO: Not from the officers I've spoken to, Mr Chair, no. MR SEMENYA SC: Well I don't recall even his evidence telling us how his solution would have been peaceful and the outcome peaceful, but – MR MPOFU: Chairperson, I must object to that question. There is undisputed evidence, I think it's paragraph 12 of the Bishop's evidence that A, he approached the management with what solutions he had and B, that he told the witness those two things. The water and addressing the people and that was not disputed with the Bishop.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	information about what the traffic implications are around a particular march, for argument sake? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: What direction the marchers would take. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: And he will also tell us that that type of plan doesn't talk about how you do the blocking or how you do the dispersal though. GENERAL MBOMBO: I think that is also the case there, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: But we will take it with him and he will give us a greater understanding of that.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	GENERAL MBOMBO: Not from the officers I've spoken to, Mr Chair, no. MR SEMENYA SC: Well I don't recall even his evidence telling us how his solution would have been peaceful and the outcome peaceful, but – MR MPOFU: Chairperson, I must object to that question. There is undisputed evidence, I think it's paragraph 12 of the Bishop's evidence that A, he approached the management with what solutions he had and B, that he told the witness those two things. The water and addressing the people and that was not disputed with the Bishop. CHAIRPERSON: Is that a basis for
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	information about what the traffic implications are around a particular march, for argument sake? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: What direction the marchers would take. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: And he will also tell us that that type of plan doesn't talk about how you do the blocking or how you do the dispersal though. GENERAL MBOMBO: I think that is also the case there, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: But we will take it with him and he will give us a greater understanding of that. There was also the question of what was actually presented	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	GENERAL MBOMBO: Not from the officers I've spoken to, Mr Chair, no. MR SEMENYA SC: Well I don't recall even his evidence telling us how his solution would have been peaceful and the outcome peaceful, but – MR MPOFU: Chairperson, I must object to that question. There is undisputed evidence, I think it's paragraph 12 of the Bishop's evidence that A, he approached the management with what solutions he had and B, that he told the witness those two things. The water and addressing the people and that was not disputed with the Bishop. CHAIRPERSON: Is that a basis for objecting to the question? It may be that any answer that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	information about what the traffic implications are around a particular march, for argument sake? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: What direction the marchers would take. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: And he will also tell us that that type of plan doesn't talk about how you do the blocking or how you do the dispersal though. GENERAL MBOMBO: I think that is also the case there, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: But we will take it with him and he will give us a greater understanding of that. There was also the question of what was actually presented at the 13:30 JOCCOM meeting of the 16th of August 2012. You	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	GENERAL MBOMBO: Not from the officers I've spoken to, Mr Chair, no. MR SEMENYA SC: Well I don't recall even his evidence telling us how his solution would have been peaceful and the outcome peaceful, but – MR MPOFU: Chairperson, I must object to that question. There is undisputed evidence, I think it's paragraph 12 of the Bishop's evidence that A, he approached the management with what solutions he had and B, that he told the witness those two things. The water and addressing the people and that was not disputed with the Bishop. CHAIRPERSON: Is that a basis for objecting to the question? It may be that any answer that is given to the question, if it's contrary to the point
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	information about what the traffic implications are around a particular march, for argument sake? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: What direction the marchers would take. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: And he will also tell us that that type of plan doesn't talk about how you do the blocking or how you do the dispersal though. GENERAL MBOMBO: I think that is also the case there, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: But we will take it with him and he will give us a greater understanding of that. There was also the question of what was actually presented	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	GENERAL MBOMBO: Not from the officers I've spoken to, Mr Chair, no. MR SEMENYA SC: Well I don't recall even his evidence telling us how his solution would have been peaceful and the outcome peaceful, but – MR MPOFU: Chairperson, I must object to that question. There is undisputed evidence, I think it's paragraph 12 of the Bishop's evidence that A, he approached the management with what solutions he had and B, that he told the witness those two things. The water and addressing the people and that was not disputed with the Bishop. CHAIRPERSON: Is that a basis for objecting to the question? It may be that any answer that is given to the question, if it's contrary to the point that you are making may lack weight. I have difficulty to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	information about what the traffic implications are around a particular march, for argument sake? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: What direction the marchers would take. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: And he will also tell us that that type of plan doesn't talk about how you do the blocking or how you do the dispersal though. GENERAL MBOMBO: I think that is also the case there, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: But we will take it with him and he will give us a greater understanding of that. There was also the question of what was actually presented at the 13:30 JOCCOM meeting of the 16th of August 2012. You remember that's the meeting you attended?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	GENERAL MBOMBO: Not from the officers I've spoken to, Mr Chair, no. MR SEMENYA SC: Well I don't recall even his evidence telling us how his solution would have been peaceful and the outcome peaceful, but – MR MPOFU: Chairperson, I must object to that question. There is undisputed evidence, I think it's paragraph 12 of the Bishop's evidence that A, he approached the management with what solutions he had and B, that he told the witness those two things. The water and addressing the people and that was not disputed with the Bishop. CHAIRPERSON: Is that a basis for objecting to the question? It may be that any answer that is given to the question, if it's contrary to the point
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	information about what the traffic implications are around a particular march, for argument sake? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: What direction the marchers would take. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: And he will also tell us that that type of plan doesn't talk about how you do the blocking or how you do the dispersal though. GENERAL MBOMBO: I think that is also the case there, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: But we will take it with him and he will give us a greater understanding of that. There was also the question of what was actually presented at the 13:30 JOCCOM meeting of the 16th of August 2012. You remember that's the meeting you attended? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember it, yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	GENERAL MBOMBO: Not from the officers I've spoken to, Mr Chair, no. MR SEMENYA SC: Well I don't recall even his evidence telling us how his solution would have been peaceful and the outcome peaceful, but – MR MPOFU: Chairperson, I must object to that question. There is undisputed evidence, I think it's paragraph 12 of the Bishop's evidence that A, he approached the management with what solutions he had and B, that he told the witness those two things. The water and addressing the people and that was not disputed with the Bishop. CHAIRPERSON: Is that a basis for objecting to the question? It may be that any answer that is given to the question, if it's contrary to the point that you are making may lack weight. I have difficulty to understand on what basis you can object to the question
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	information about what the traffic implications are around a particular march, for argument sake? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: What direction the marchers would take. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: And he will also tell us that that type of plan doesn't talk about how you do the blocking or how you do the dispersal though. GENERAL MBOMBO: I think that is also the case there, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: But we will take it with him and he will give us a greater understanding of that. There was also the question of what was actually presented at the 13:30 JOCCOM meeting of the 16th of August 2012. You remember that's the meeting you attended? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember it, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: And if I understood your	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	GENERAL MBOMBO: Not from the officers I've spoken to, Mr Chair, no. MR SEMENYA SC: Well I don't recall even his evidence telling us how his solution would have been peaceful and the outcome peaceful, but – MR MPOFU: Chairperson, I must object to that question. There is undisputed evidence, I think it's paragraph 12 of the Bishop's evidence that A, he approached the management with what solutions he had and B, that he told the witness those two things. The water and addressing the people and that was not disputed with the Bishop. CHAIRPERSON: Is that a basis for objecting to the question? It may be that any answer that is given to the question, if it's contrary to the point that you are making may lack weight. I have difficulty to understand on what basis you can object to the question being asked.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	information about what the traffic implications are around a particular march, for argument sake? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: What direction the marchers would take. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: And he will also tell us that that type of plan doesn't talk about how you do the blocking or how you do the dispersal though. GENERAL MBOMBO: I think that is also the case there, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: But we will take it with him and he will give us a greater understanding of that. There was also the question of what was actually presented at the 13:30 JOCCOM meeting of the 16th of August 2012. You remember that's the meeting you attended? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember it, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: And if I understood your evidence, you had left that meeting before Colonel Scott	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	GENERAL MBOMBO: Not from the officers I've spoken to, Mr Chair, no. MR SEMENYA SC: Well I don't recall even his evidence telling us how his solution would have been peaceful and the outcome peaceful, but – MR MPOFU: Chairperson, I must object to that question. There is undisputed evidence, I think it's paragraph 12 of the Bishop's evidence that A, he approached the management with what solutions he had and B, that he told the witness those two things. The water and addressing the people and that was not disputed with the Bishop. CHAIRPERSON: Is that a basis for objecting to the question? It may be that any answer that is given to the question, if it's contrary to the point that you are making may lack weight. I have difficulty to understand on what basis you can object to the question being asked. MR MPOFU: No, Chairperson, that's
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	information about what the traffic implications are around a particular march, for argument sake? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: What direction the marchers would take. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: And he will also tell us that that type of plan doesn't talk about how you do the blocking or how you do the dispersal though. GENERAL MBOMBO: I think that is also the case there, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: But we will take it with him and he will give us a greater understanding of that. There was also the question of what was actually presented at the 13:30 JOCCOM meeting of the 16th of August 2012. You remember that's the meeting you attended? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember it, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: And if I understood your evidence, you had left that meeting before Colonel Scott could present any particular plan, right?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	GENERAL MBOMBO: Not from the officers I've spoken to, Mr Chair, no. MR SEMENYA SC: Well I don't recall even his evidence telling us how his solution would have been peaceful and the outcome peaceful, but – MR MPOFU: Chairperson, I must object to that question. There is undisputed evidence, I think it's paragraph 12 of the Bishop's evidence that A, he approached the management with what solutions he had and B, that he told the witness those two things. The water and addressing the people and that was not disputed with the Bishop. CHAIRPERSON: Is that a basis for objecting to the question? It may be that any answer that is given to the question, if it's contrary to the point that you are making may lack weight. I have difficulty to understand on what basis you can object to the question being asked. MR MPOFU: No, Chairperson, that's impossible. If there was such a possible answer then that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	information about what the traffic implications are around a particular march, for argument sake? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: What direction the marchers would take. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: And he will also tell us that that type of plan doesn't talk about how you do the blocking or how you do the dispersal though. GENERAL MBOMBO: I think that is also the case there, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: But we will take it with him and he will give us a greater understanding of that. There was also the question of what was actually presented at the 13:30 JOCCOM meeting of the 16th of August 2012. You remember that's the meeting you attended? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember it, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: And if I understood your evidence, you had left that meeting before Colonel Scott could present any particular plan, right? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	GENERAL MBOMBO: Not from the officers I've spoken to, Mr Chair, no. MR SEMENYA SC: Well I don't recall even his evidence telling us how his solution would have been peaceful and the outcome peaceful, but — MR MPOFU: Chairperson, I must object to that question. There is undisputed evidence, I think it's paragraph 12 of the Bishop's evidence that A, he approached the management with what solutions he had and B, that he told the witness those two things. The water and addressing the people and that was not disputed with the Bishop. CHAIRPERSON: Is that a basis for objecting to the question? It may be that any answer that is given to the question, if it's contrary to the point that you are making may lack weight. I have difficulty to understand on what basis you can object to the question being asked. MR MPOFU: No, Chairperson, that's impossible. If there was such a possible answer then that answer would have been put to the Bishop. That's the point
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	information about what the traffic implications are around a particular march, for argument sake? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: What direction the marchers would take. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: And he will also tell us that that type of plan doesn't talk about how you do the blocking or how you do the dispersal though. GENERAL MBOMBO: I think that is also the case there, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: But we will take it with him and he will give us a greater understanding of that. There was also the question of what was actually presented at the 13:30 JOCCOM meeting of the 16th of August 2012. You remember that's the meeting you attended? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember it, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: And if I understood your evidence, you had left that meeting before Colonel Scott could present any particular plan, right? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: So you can't help us in	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	GENERAL MBOMBO: Not from the officers I've spoken to, Mr Chair, no. MR SEMENYA SC: Well I don't recall even his evidence telling us how his solution would have been peaceful and the outcome peaceful, but – MR MPOFU: Chairperson, I must object to that question. There is undisputed evidence, I think it's paragraph 12 of the Bishop's evidence that A, he approached the management with what solutions he had and B, that he told the witness those two things. The water and addressing the people and that was not disputed with the Bishop. CHAIRPERSON: Is that a basis for objecting to the question? It may be that any answer that is given to the question, if it's contrary to the point that you are making may lack weight. I have difficulty to understand on what basis you can object to the question being asked. MR MPOFU: No, Chairperson, that's impossible. If there was such a possible answer then that answer would have been put to the Bishop. That's the point I'm making. If it was disputed –
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	information about what the traffic implications are around a particular march, for argument sake? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: What direction the marchers would take. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: And he will also tell us that that type of plan doesn't talk about how you do the blocking or how you do the dispersal though. GENERAL MBOMBO: I think that is also the case there, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: But we will take it with him and he will give us a greater understanding of that. There was also the question of what was actually presented at the 13:30 JOCCOM meeting of the 16th of August 2012. You remember that's the meeting you attended? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember it, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: And if I understood your evidence, you had left that meeting before Colonel Scott could present any particular plan, right? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: So you can't help us in terms of your actual knowledge what was or was not	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	GENERAL MBOMBO: Not from the officers I've spoken to, Mr Chair, no. MR SEMENYA SC: Well I don't recall even his evidence telling us how his solution would have been peaceful and the outcome peaceful, but — MR MPOFU: Chairperson, I must object to that question. There is undisputed evidence, I think it's paragraph 12 of the Bishop's evidence that A, he approached the management with what solutions he had and B, that he told the witness those two things. The water and addressing the people and that was not disputed with the Bishop. CHAIRPERSON: Is that a basis for objecting to the question? It may be that any answer that is given to the question, if it's contrary to the point that you are making may lack weight. I have difficulty to understand on what basis you can object to the question being asked. MR MPOFU: No, Chairperson, that's impossible. If there was such a possible answer then that answer would have been put to the Bishop. That's the point I'm making. If it was disputed — CHAIRPERSON: No, I'm sorry, Mr Mpofu,

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

1	Page 22761	1	Page 22763
1	you've mentioned because other questions weren't asked of	1	MR SEMENYA SC: Was there any connection
2	the Bishop and so on, but it's not a basis for ruling the	3	that Mr Godi had in relation to the problems that you
3	question inadmissible. Your objection is overruled.	4	experienced in Marikana? GENERAL MBOMBO: Not according to my
4	Please proceed, Mr Semenya.	5	3 ,
5	MR SEMENYA SC: Asked differently, do you	6	knowledge. MR SEMENYA SC: To the knowledge of the
6 7	know how the water was going to peacefully resolve the strikers from disarming peacefully?	7	3
8		8	police, do you know? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do not think that is
9	GENERAL MBOMBO: No I do not know, Mr Chair.	9	the case, Mr Chair.
10	CHAIRPERSON: Was there a chance that the	10	MR SEMENYA SC: There was a reference to
		11	the various emails that Mr Ramaphosa made to the Minister,
11 12	Bishop's intervention might have led to a peaceful	12	
	resolution of the problem without any blood being shed? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do not know about	13	etcetera, do you recall that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I recall it, yes.
13		14	GENERAL MBOMBO: I recall it, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Now, General, the other
14	that, Mr Chair.	15	who made –
15	MR SEMENYA SC: Allied to that, the		
16	questions asked about Mr Malema with the history that his	16	CHAIRPERSON: It wasn't an email Mr
17	intervention in Impala helped resolve that impasse there.	17	Ramaphosa sent to the Minister. The emails that were
18	Do you remember those questions?	18	before us which were referred to were all exchanged between
19	GENERAL MBOMBO: I do, yes.	19	Mr Ramaphosa and officials of Lonmin. They did refer to
20	MR SEMENYA SC: When you made the	20	communications to the Minister. To two ministers in fact,
21	decision to implement stage 3 did you know what, if at all,	21	but there were no emails to the Minister at all that were
22	Mr Malema would have had as a solution to the problem?	22	put before us. I don't know whether Mr Ramaphosa even sent
23	GENERAL MBOMBO: I did not think about	23	emails to the Minister. We may discover that in due
24	that, Mr Chair, I did not even know whether he could have a	24	COURSE.
25	solution to the problem.	25	MR SEMENYA SC: I accept the correction,
		+	
	Page 22762		Page 22764
1	Page 22762 MR SEMENYA SC: When you decided to	1	Page 22764 Chair. Do you remember that evidence though?
1 2	-	1 2	3
	MR SEMENYA SC: When you decided to		Chair. Do you remember that evidence though?
2	MR SEMENYA SC: When you decided to implement stage 3, I mean that people will be disarmed were	2	Chair. Do you remember that evidence though? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do remember.
3	MR SEMENYA SC: When you decided to implement stage 3, I mean that people will be disarmed were you aware what different solution Mr Godi would have an	2	Chair. Do you remember that evidence though? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now, General, you made
2 3 4	MR SEMENYA SC: When you decided to implement stage 3, I mean that people will be disarmed were you aware what different solution Mr Godi would have an opposition MP?	2 3 4	Chair. Do you remember that evidence though? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now, General, you made the decision that the people must be disarmed.
2 3 4 5	MR SEMENYA SC: When you decided to implement stage 3, I mean that people will be disarmed were you aware what different solution Mr Godi would have an opposition MP? GENERAL MBOMBO: No I did not know, Mr	2 3 4 5	Chair. Do you remember that evidence though? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now, General, you made the decision that the people must be disarmed. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, yes.
2 3 4 5 6	MR SEMENYA SC: When you decided to implement stage 3, I mean that people will be disarmed were you aware what different solution Mr Godi would have an opposition MP? GENERAL MBOMBO: No I did not know, Mr Chair.	2 3 4 5 6	Chair. Do you remember that evidence though? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now, General, you made the decision that the people must be disarmed. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: You can tell us whether
2 3 4 5 6 7	MR SEMENYA SC: When you decided to implement stage 3, I mean that people will be disarmed were you aware what different solution Mr Godi would have an opposition MP? GENERAL MBOMBO: No I did not know, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: What normally happens	2 3 4 5 6 7	Chair. Do you remember that evidence though? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now, General, you made the decision that the people must be disarmed. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: You can tell us whether you felt any political pressure to come to the conclusion
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	MR SEMENYA SC: When you decided to implement stage 3, I mean that people will be disarmed were you aware what different solution Mr Godi would have an opposition MP? GENERAL MBOMBO: No I did not know, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: What normally happens with these type of police operations? If you have a	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Chair. Do you remember that evidence though? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now, General, you made the decision that the people must be disarmed. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: You can tell us whether you felt any political pressure to come to the conclusion that you did, correct?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	MR SEMENYA SC: When you decided to implement stage 3, I mean that people will be disarmed were you aware what different solution Mr Godi would have an opposition MP? GENERAL MBOMBO: No I did not know, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: What normally happens with these type of police operations? If you have a situation do you got to would be politicians, Mr Malema to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Chair. Do you remember that evidence though? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now, General, you made the decision that the people must be disarmed. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: You can tell us whether you felt any political pressure to come to the conclusion that you did, correct? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	MR SEMENYA SC: When you decided to implement stage 3, I mean that people will be disarmed were you aware what different solution Mr Godi would have an opposition MP? GENERAL MBOMBO: No I did not know, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: What normally happens with these type of police operations? If you have a situation do you got to would be politicians, Mr Malema to go and ask whether or not they can resolve the police	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Chair. Do you remember that evidence though? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now, General, you made the decision that the people must be disarmed. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: You can tell us whether you felt any political pressure to come to the conclusion that you did, correct? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so. MR SEMENYA SC: Were you under any
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	MR SEMENYA SC: When you decided to implement stage 3, I mean that people will be disarmed were you aware what different solution Mr Godi would have an opposition MP? GENERAL MBOMBO: No I did not know, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: What normally happens with these type of police operations? If you have a situation do you got to would be politicians, Mr Malema to go and ask whether or not they can resolve the police problem that you're facing?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Chair. Do you remember that evidence though? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now, General, you made the decision that the people must be disarmed. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: You can tell us whether you felt any political pressure to come to the conclusion that you did, correct? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so. MR SEMENYA SC: Were you under any political pressure when you made the decision that you did?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	MR SEMENYA SC: When you decided to implement stage 3, I mean that people will be disarmed were you aware what different solution Mr Godi would have an opposition MP? GENERAL MBOMBO: No I did not know, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: What normally happens with these type of police operations? If you have a situation do you got to would be politicians, Mr Malema to go and ask whether or not they can resolve the police problem that you're facing? CHAIRPERSON: I don't understand, if I	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Chair. Do you remember that evidence though? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now, General, you made the decision that the people must be disarmed. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: You can tell us whether you felt any political pressure to come to the conclusion that you did, correct? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so. MR SEMENYA SC: Were you under any political pressure when you made the decision that you did? GENERAL MBOMBO: Not at all, Mr Chair.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	MR SEMENYA SC: When you decided to implement stage 3, I mean that people will be disarmed were you aware what different solution Mr Godi would have an opposition MP? GENERAL MBOMBO: No I did not know, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: What normally happens with these type of police operations? If you have a situation do you got to would be politicians, Mr Malema to go and ask whether or not they can resolve the police problem that you're facing? CHAIRPERSON: I don't understand, if I heard correctly, why Mr Malema is described as a would be	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Chair. Do you remember that evidence though? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now, General, you made the decision that the people must be disarmed. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: You can tell us whether you felt any political pressure to come to the conclusion that you did, correct? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so. MR SEMENYA SC: Were you under any political pressure when you made the decision that you did? GENERAL MBOMBO: Not at all, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Have there been previous
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	MR SEMENYA SC: When you decided to implement stage 3, I mean that people will be disarmed were you aware what different solution Mr Godi would have an opposition MP? GENERAL MBOMBO: No I did not know, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: What normally happens with these type of police operations? If you have a situation do you got to would be politicians, Mr Malema to go and ask whether or not they can resolve the police problem that you're facing? CHAIRPERSON: I don't understand, if I heard correctly, why Mr Malema is described as a would be politician. I think he's a politician. Some people, even	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Chair. Do you remember that evidence though? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now, General, you made the decision that the people must be disarmed. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: You can tell us whether you felt any political pressure to come to the conclusion that you did, correct? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so. MR SEMENYA SC: Were you under any political pressure when you made the decision that you did? GENERAL MBOMBO: Not at all, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Have there been previous incidents where you made an operational decision based on
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	MR SEMENYA SC: When you decided to implement stage 3, I mean that people will be disarmed were you aware what different solution Mr Godi would have an opposition MP? GENERAL MBOMBO: No I did not know, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: What normally happens with these type of police operations? If you have a situation do you got to would be politicians, Mr Malema to go and ask whether or not they can resolve the police problem that you're facing? CHAIRPERSON: I don't understand, if I heard correctly, why Mr Malema is described as a would be politician. I think he's a politician. Some people, even some of those present, may support him, some people may not	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Chair. Do you remember that evidence though? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now, General, you made the decision that the people must be disarmed. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: You can tell us whether you felt any political pressure to come to the conclusion that you did, correct? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so. MR SEMENYA SC: Were you under any political pressure when you made the decision that you did? GENERAL MBOMBO: Not at all, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Have there been previous incidents where you made an operational decision based on any political pressure?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	MR SEMENYA SC: When you decided to implement stage 3, I mean that people will be disarmed were you aware what different solution Mr Godi would have an opposition MP? GENERAL MBOMBO: No I did not know, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: What normally happens with these type of police operations? If you have a situation do you got to would be politicians, Mr Malema to go and ask whether or not they can resolve the police problem that you're facing? CHAIRPERSON: I don't understand, if I heard correctly, why Mr Malema is described as a would be politician. I think he's a politician. Some people, even some of those present, may support him, some people may not support him, but he's a politician in any definition of the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Chair. Do you remember that evidence though? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now, General, you made the decision that the people must be disarmed. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: You can tell us whether you felt any political pressure to come to the conclusion that you did, correct? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so. MR SEMENYA SC: Were you under any political pressure when you made the decision that you did? GENERAL MBOMBO: Not at all, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Have there been previous incidents where you made an operational decision based on any political pressure? GENERAL MBOMBO: I don't remember, not a
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	MR SEMENYA SC: When you decided to implement stage 3, I mean that people will be disarmed were you aware what different solution Mr Godi would have an opposition MP? GENERAL MBOMBO: No I did not know, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: What normally happens with these type of police operations? If you have a situation do you got to would be politicians, Mr Malema to go and ask whether or not they can resolve the police problem that you're facing? CHAIRPERSON: I don't understand, if I heard correctly, why Mr Malema is described as a would be politician. I think he's a politician. Some people, even some of those present, may support him, some people may not support him, but he's a politician in any definition of the word.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Chair. Do you remember that evidence though? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now, General, you made the decision that the people must be disarmed. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: You can tell us whether you felt any political pressure to come to the conclusion that you did, correct? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so. MR SEMENYA SC: Were you under any political pressure when you made the decision that you did? GENERAL MBOMBO: Not at all, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Have there been previous incidents where you made an operational decision based on any political pressure? GENERAL MBOMBO: I don't remember, not a single one in my career as a police officer or a provincial
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	MR SEMENYA SC: When you decided to implement stage 3, I mean that people will be disarmed were you aware what different solution Mr Godi would have an opposition MP? GENERAL MBOMBO: No I did not know, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: What normally happens with these type of police operations? If you have a situation do you got to would be politicians, Mr Malema to go and ask whether or not they can resolve the police problem that you're facing? CHAIRPERSON: I don't understand, if I heard correctly, why Mr Malema is described as a would be politician. I think he's a politician. Some people, even some of those present, may support him, some people may not support him, but he's a politician in any definition of the word. MR SEMENYA SC: Well, Chair, let me	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Chair. Do you remember that evidence though? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now, General, you made the decision that the people must be disarmed. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: You can tell us whether you felt any political pressure to come to the conclusion that you did, correct? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so. MR SEMENYA SC: Were you under any political pressure when you made the decision that you did? GENERAL MBOMBO: Not at all, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Have there been previous incidents where you made an operational decision based on any political pressure? GENERAL MBOMBO: I don't remember, not a single one in my career as a police officer or a provincial commissioner.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	MR SEMENYA SC: When you decided to implement stage 3, I mean that people will be disarmed were you aware what different solution Mr Godi would have an opposition MP? GENERAL MBOMBO: No I did not know, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: What normally happens with these type of police operations? If you have a situation do you got to would be politicians, Mr Malema to go and ask whether or not they can resolve the police problem that you're facing? CHAIRPERSON: I don't understand, if I heard correctly, why Mr Malema is described as a would be politician. I think he's a politician. Some people, even some of those present, may support him, some people may not support him, but he's a politician in any definition of the word. MR SEMENYA SC: Well, Chair, let me withdraw that. It's not the focus of my question, General,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Chair. Do you remember that evidence though? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now, General, you made the decision that the people must be disarmed. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: You can tell us whether you felt any political pressure to come to the conclusion that you did, correct? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so. MR SEMENYA SC: Were you under any political pressure when you made the decision that you did? GENERAL MBOMBO: Not at all, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Have there been previous incidents where you made an operational decision based on any political pressure? GENERAL MBOMBO: I don't remember, not a single one in my career as a police officer or a provincial commissioner. MR SEMENYA SC: In your communication
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	MR SEMENYA SC: When you decided to implement stage 3, I mean that people will be disarmed were you aware what different solution Mr Godi would have an opposition MP? GENERAL MBOMBO: No I did not know, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: What normally happens with these type of police operations? If you have a situation do you got to would be politicians, Mr Malema to go and ask whether or not they can resolve the police problem that you're facing? CHAIRPERSON: I don't understand, if I heard correctly, why Mr Malema is described as a would be politician. I think he's a politician. Some people, even some of those present, may support him, some people may not support him, but he's a politician in any definition of the word. MR SEMENYA SC: Well, Chair, let me withdraw that. It's not the focus of my question, General, I just want to find whether in police operations do the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Chair. Do you remember that evidence though? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now, General, you made the decision that the people must be disarmed. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: You can tell us whether you felt any political pressure to come to the conclusion that you did, correct? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so. MR SEMENYA SC: Were you under any political pressure when you made the decision that you did? GENERAL MBOMBO: Not at all, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Have there been previous incidents where you made an operational decision based on any political pressure? GENERAL MBOMBO: I don't remember, not a single one in my career as a police officer or a provincial commissioner. MR SEMENYA SC: In your communication with General Mpembe were there any political pressures
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	MR SEMENYA SC: When you decided to implement stage 3, I mean that people will be disarmed were you aware what different solution Mr Godi would have an opposition MP? GENERAL MBOMBO: No I did not know, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: What normally happens with these type of police operations? If you have a situation do you got to would be politicians, Mr Malema to go and ask whether or not they can resolve the police problem that you're facing? CHAIRPERSON: I don't understand, if I heard correctly, why Mr Malema is described as a would be politician. I think he's a politician. Some people, even some of those present, may support him, some people may not support him, but he's a politician in any definition of the word. MR SEMENYA SC: Well, Chair, let me withdraw that. It's not the focus of my question, General, I just want to find whether in police operations do the police go to politicians, if we use that word, to go and	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Chair. Do you remember that evidence though? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now, General, you made the decision that the people must be disarmed. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: You can tell us whether you felt any political pressure to come to the conclusion that you did, correct? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so. MR SEMENYA SC: Were you under any political pressure when you made the decision that you did? GENERAL MBOMBO: Not at all, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Have there been previous incidents where you made an operational decision based on any political pressure? GENERAL MBOMBO: I don't remember, not a single one in my career as a police officer or a provincial commissioner. MR SEMENYA SC: In your communication with General Mpembe were there any political pressures issues mentioned in relation to the operation in Marikana?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	MR SEMENYA SC: When you decided to implement stage 3, I mean that people will be disarmed were you aware what different solution Mr Godi would have an opposition MP? GENERAL MBOMBO: No I did not know, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: What normally happens with these type of police operations? If you have a situation do you got to would be politicians, Mr Malema to go and ask whether or not they can resolve the police problem that you're facing? CHAIRPERSON: I don't understand, if I heard correctly, why Mr Malema is described as a would be politician. I think he's a politician. Some people, even some of those present, may support him, some people may not support him, but he's a politician in any definition of the word. MR SEMENYA SC: Well, Chair, let me withdraw that. It's not the focus of my question, General, I just want to find whether in police operations do the police go to politicians, if we use that word, to go and find that if they have a possible solution to a particular impasse? GENERAL MBOMBO: We personally do not go	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Chair. Do you remember that evidence though? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now, General, you made the decision that the people must be disarmed. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: You can tell us whether you felt any political pressure to come to the conclusion that you did, correct? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so. MR SEMENYA SC: Were you under any political pressure when you made the decision that you did? GENERAL MBOMBO: Not at all, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Have there been previous incidents where you made an operational decision based on any political pressure? GENERAL MBOMBO: I don't remember, not a single one in my career as a police officer or a provincial commissioner. MR SEMENYA SC: In your communication with General Mpembe were there any political pressures issues mentioned in relation to the operation in Marikana? GENERAL MBOMBO: I did not have such a
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	MR SEMENYA SC: When you decided to implement stage 3, I mean that people will be disarmed were you aware what different solution Mr Godi would have an opposition MP? GENERAL MBOMBO: No I did not know, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: What normally happens with these type of police operations? If you have a situation do you got to would be politicians, Mr Malema to go and ask whether or not they can resolve the police problem that you're facing? CHAIRPERSON: I don't understand, if I heard correctly, why Mr Malema is described as a would be politician. I think he's a politician. Some people, even some of those present, may support him, some people may not support him, but he's a politician in any definition of the word. MR SEMENYA SC: Well, Chair, let me withdraw that. It's not the focus of my question, General, I just want to find whether in police operations do the police go to politicians, if we use that word, to go and find that if they have a possible solution to a particular impasse?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Chair. Do you remember that evidence though? GENERAL MBOMBO: I do remember. MR SEMENYA SC: Now, General, you made the decision that the people must be disarmed. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: You can tell us whether you felt any political pressure to come to the conclusion that you did, correct? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so. MR SEMENYA SC: Were you under any political pressure when you made the decision that you did? GENERAL MBOMBO: Not at all, Mr Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Have there been previous incidents where you made an operational decision based on any political pressure? GENERAL MBOMBO: I don't remember, not a single one in my career as a police officer or a provincial commissioner. MR SEMENYA SC: In your communication with General Mpembe were there any political pressures issues mentioned in relation to the operation in Marikana? GENERAL MBOMBO: I did not have such a discussion with them and I don't remember him telling me

```
Page 22765
                                                                                                                         Page 22767
     discussion with General Annandale relating to the disarming
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                      Can I ask you to look at
                                                                   1
     of the strikers was there any discussion of political
 2
                                                                       JJJ177? Yes, that would give us the people who were in
     pressure being brought to bear on that operation at all?
 3
                                                                       attendance there.
 4
            GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                       I never had such a
                                                                   4
                                                                              MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                 Chairperson, sorry just before
 5
     discussion, Mr Chair.
                                                                       we go to this, I don't want to interrupt my learned friend.
            MR SEMENYA SC:
                                    In the communication that
 6
                                                                   6
                                                                       I'm just confused a little bit whether Mr Semenya's cross-
 7
                                                                   7
     you had with the Minister, the telephone conversation of
                                                                       examining his own witness. If she says she doesn't
     the Sunday of the 12th, do you remember that?
                                                                   8
                                                                       remember, she doesn't remember.
 8
 9
                                                                   9
            GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                       I remember.
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    It doesn't sound like
10
            MR SEMENYA SC:
                                    What, if anything, did
                                                                   10
                                                                       cross-examination -
11
     the Minister say to you that was operational?
                                                                   11
                                                                              MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                 But it does to me. If she
12
            GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                       Except for saying please
                                                                   12
                                                                       says she doesn't remember, she doesn't remember. He can't
13
     follow that up and I responded by saying we're dealing with
                                                                       prompt her to say something else, that's cross-examination.
14
     it.
                                                                   14
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    Yes, but you can jog a
15
            MR SEMENY SC:
                                   Is there anything
                                                                   15
                                                                       witness's memory sometimes by showing the witness a
                                                                       document. I don't have a problem with that. He can carry
16
     discussed about how?
                                                                   16
                                                                   17
17
            GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                       I also did not.
                                                                       on.
18
            MR SEMENYA SC:
                                    Has it ever happened that
                                                                   18
                                                                              MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                 Okay, no, Chairperson, I'm
19
     she would tell you about how the policing should be done?
                                                                   19
                                                                       sorry I think there is confusion. No it's not about the
20
            GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                       I don't remember that
                                                                   20
                                                                       document. I'm saying when the witness says I don't
21
                                                                   21
                                                                       remember, Mr Semenya says what do you mean you don't
     happening.
                                                                   22
                                                                       remember and I think that's cross-examination. He must
22
            MR SEMENYA SC:
                                    What do you mean you
23
                                                                   23
                                                                       accept the answer from his own witness.
     don't remember?
                                                                   24
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
24
            GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                       It has never happened, I
                                                                                                    It may be, but I'm prepared
25
     don't remember it happening.
                                                                       to allow it on this particular occasion, but the point you
                                                      Page 22766
                                                                                                                         Page 22768
                                                                       make, of course, is not lacking validity that re-examiners
 1
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                  I think it was Mr Burger
    who dealt with you about senior police officers who did not
                                                                       shouldn't cross-examine the people they're re-examining.
 2
 3
    include in their statements the happenings of the
                                                                       And if something serious of that kind happens I will stamp
 4
    extraordinary session obtained after the National
                                                                       it out. Thank you for reminding me of my duties in that
 5
    Management Forum meeting was concluded. Do you remember
                                                                   5
                                                                       regard.
6
    that?
                                                                   6
                                                                              MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                Thank you, Chairperson, thank
 7
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                     I remember it.
                                                                   7
                                                                       you.
                                                                   8
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
8
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                  In any event there were
                                                                                                      Do you see, General, we
 9
                                                                   9
    in that session a number of provincial commissioners.
                                                                       have that exhibit indicating the attendance in that
10
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                     That is so, yes.
                                                                   10
                                                                       extraordinary session?
11
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                   11
                                                                              GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                  If you have an instant
                                                                                                        I see it, Mr Chair.
                                                                   12
12
    recollection and I just want to use this as an example,
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                     At a glance, who among
13
    there would have been the Provincial Commissioner for
                                                                   13
                                                                       those people made statements in relation to the matters in
14
    KwaZulu Natal.
                                                                   14
                                                                       Marikana?
15
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                   15
                                                                              GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                     There was one, yes.
                                                                                                        Do you mean that day in
16
                                                                       relation to the meeting?
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                  Do you know if he had
                                                                   16
17
    made a statement in relation to the events of Marikana?
                                                                   17
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                     The meeting happened, I'm
18
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                     No I do not remember, Mr
                                                                   18
                                                                       asking you now if you look at the list of people who are
19
                                                                       there, do you know how many of those have made statements
20
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                  I don't understand what
                                                                       relating to - for the Commission, or made statements to the
    you mean you don't remember. Have you seen a statement by
                                                                  21
                                                                       Commission relating to the events in Marikana.
22 the Provincial Commissioner KwaZulu Natal in relation to
                                                                   22
                                                                              GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                        No I do not know, Mr
    the event in Marikana?
                                                                   23
                                                                       Chair. I do not know of anyone who might have made a
        GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                    No I haven't seen it, Mr
                                                                   24
                                                                       statement about that.
    Chair.
                                                                  25
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                   What about the National
```

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

Page 22769

1 Commissioner? She was at the meeting, she made a statement

- 2 didn't she? She gave evidence in fact. So how can you say
- 3 nobody there, sorry Mr Mpofu would regard that as cross-
- 4 examination, but never mind, I'll allow it. What's your
- 5 answer?

8

9

6 GENERAL MBOMBO: Maybe I did not

7 understand the question, Mr Chair.

CHAIRPERSON: You said that no one at

that meeting made statements. I'm saying to you that the

10 National Commissioner did. So how can you tell us that no

11 one at that meeting made a statement before this

12 Commission? Not only did the National Commissioner make a

13 statement, she came and gave oral evidence. So the answer

14 you gave to the question Mr Semenya asked you clearly

5 requires revision and correction, would you agree?

16 GENERAL MBOMBO: I agree, Mr Chair. As

17 I'm saying, I did not understand the question. I did not

18 know if counsel was referring it was made here in the

19 Commission or a media statement or what. If we're talking

20 about statements that were given here in the Commission,

21 yes the National Commissioner made a statement. I also

22 made a statement.

23 MR SEMENYA SC: I think, yes the thrust

24 of the line of questioning there was that the senior police

25 officials in South African Police Service attended this

Page 22771

- 1 [10:13] Chairperson, the part that I attended had to do
- 2 with the Lonmin management. One of the two people, they
- 3 were supplementing one another in terms of getting an
- 4 overview. They were basically indicating again the two
- 5 groupings in terms of AMCU and NUM. They mentioned the
- 6 wage agreement that was in place for two years. They
- 7 confirmed that there was a specific demand from the rock
- 8 drill operators. They said that they do not have specific
- 9 detail in terms of any of the people. I might just add
- 10 that earlier in the first briefing General Mpembe showed
- 11 some photos to the national commissioner in terms of people
- 12 that were identified during the incident that he had
- 13 earlier the day and there was a discussion of these people
- 14 are specifically known to Lonmin management. They
- 15 indicated that they are not familiar with the individuals.
- 16 Then there was a discussion in terms of the national
- 17 commissioner appealed that there should be constructive
- 18 negotiation between Lonmin as the employer and the
- 19 respective union leadership and that there should be a
- 20 partnership between the police and themselves in terms of
- 21 sharing of intelligence and information. Now, were you in
- 22 this meeting?
- 23 GENERAL MBOMBO: I was present, yes.
- 24 MR SEMENYA SC: What was the national
 - commissioner saying to Lonmin about their role in relation

Page 22770

1

- auspicious meeting and discussed this issue but never
- 2 tabled statements to the Commission. That was the thrust
- 3 of the line of questions, do you recall that?
- 4 GENERAL MBOMBO: I recall it.
- 5 MR SEMENYA SC: Now again I invite you.
- 6 If you have a look at that list of people who were in
- 7 attendance there, how many of those attended Roots?
- 8 GENERAL MBOMBO: Of those people it's me
- 9 who went to Roots. I went for two days, the National
- 10 Commissioner went for one day, the Deputy National
- 11 Commissioner of that time went to Roots, I don't know how
- 12 many times. Divisional Commissioner Mawela also went, I do
- 13 not know how many times.

14 MR SEMENYA SC: Okay let's address

15 another subject. You were asked a number of questions

16 whether or not the police took the opportunity, senior

17 police officials took the opportunity to persuade Lonmin

18 into going to the koppie to talk to the strikers, you

19 remember that?

20 GENERAL MBOMBO: I recall that.

21 MR SEMENYA SC: Can I invite you to look

22 at the transcript and to go to day 77, page 8216? And if

23 you go around, maybe if you start at the page before so

24 that we can – yes from line 16 says Major-General Annandale

25 there.

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

Page 22772

to the resolution of the programmes there?

2 GENERAL MBOMBO: She said, Mr Chair, it

3 was important that they tell us who their people are

 $4\,$ $\,$ according to the photos that Mpembe had. She stressed the

5 point that Lonmin management should do everything in their

6 power to find a solution to this problem. She also said we

7 as the police also had to do everything in our power to

8 ensure that there was peace at Lonmin.

9 MR MPOFU: Chairperson, I wish to object

10 to that question.11 CHAIRPERSON: What's the

11 CHAIRPERSON: What's the basis of the 12 objection?

13 MR MPOFU: Yes, thanks. The basis of my 14 objection is that re-examination is based on issues raised 15 in cross-examination. If that question is based on my 16 cross-examination on this topic then I wish to point out

17 the following two things.

CHAIRPERSON: There were also cross-examiners who also raised the question of Lonmin not

20 negotiating, not being prepared to negotiate with the rock tool operators.

22 MR MPOFU: Ja, they may well –

23 CHAIRPERSON: They weren't prepared to go 24 to the scene and negotiate, not being prepared to receive

them except through the trade union and the recognised

18

19

```
Page 22773
                                                                                                                          Page 22775
    structures.
                                                                        what's going to happen when we get to page 27. According
 1
2
            MR MPOFU:
                               Yes.
                                                                    2
                                                                        to the note at the top of the screen. They told us first
            CHAIRPERSON:
3
                                  So the point was covered in
                                                                    3
                                                                        to move to trash. I don't know whether we've moved it.
4
    cross-examination.
                                                                    4
                                                                        There's certainly not a page 27 that's available. Now
                                                                        we've got 25. I see.
5
            MR MPOFU:
                                                                    5
                               Ja, but what I'm going to say
                                                                    6
                                                                               MR SEMENYA SC:
    is - ja.
6
                                                                                                        That top of the page -
7
                                                                    7
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                      Yes, but the page we're
                                  And the police not urging
    Lonmin to do something so that negotiations, meaningful
                                                                    8
                                                                        looking at on the screen has got a 25 on it so if it's the
8
                                                                    9
9
     negotiations, could take place between Lonmin and the
                                                                        way it's been done on, put on - I see. So I'm instructed
    strikers.
                                                                    10
                                                                        it's been opened in another format, so anyway, as soon as
10
11
            MR MPOFU:
                                                                    11
                                                                        we find the passage you want to refer to, Mr Semenya, we
                               Ja.
12
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                        will be able to proceed. Are we there yet?
                                   It's all covered in cross-
                                                                    12
13
     examination.
                                                                    13
                                                                               MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                        It is a line starting,
14
            MR MPOFU:
                               Well, that's - thank you,
                                                                    14
                                                                        "Our position, General, is" -
     Chairperson, you've assisted me even further. The problem
                                                                    15
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
15
                                                                                                      Sorry, I didn't hear. How
    with all that cross-examination had to - at least my cross-
16
                                                                    16
                                                                        does the line begin?
                                                                    17
17
     examination through the prompting of the chair made it
                                                                               MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                        It is not on the screen
18
    specific that with the exception of General Mpembe the
                                                                    18
                                                                        but it would commence reading, "Our position, General."
19
    second point is that none of the cross-examination, either
                                                                    19
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                      Oh, I see. How the line
20
    mine or anybody's, had anything to do with what is being
                                                                    20
                                                                        begins or the paragraph begins? Maybe if you could
21
                                                                    21
    put which is negotiation with union leaders. As the
                                                                        identify the beginning of the paragraph.
                                                                    22
22
                                                                               MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                        It's the bold, it's the
    chairperson has correctly put it was - it regarded
23
                                                                   23
                                                                        bold paragraph with Mr Mokwena speaking.
    negotiation with the protestors. What is in that thing on
                                                                    24
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
24
    the screen now says that there should be -
                                                                                                      Yes, I understand, but how
25
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  A few lines above what
                                                                        does the paragraph begin? What are the opening words of
                                                       Page 22774
                                                                                                                          Page 22776
1
    we're now -
                                                                        the paragraph?
2
           MR MPOFU:
                                                                    2
                                                                                                      "Our position."
                              Yes, appeal that there should
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                    Okay. Thank you.
3
    be concerted negotiation between Lonmin as the employer and
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
4
    the respective union leadership. None of the cross-
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                      If we can go to the top
5
    examination covered that.
                                                                        of the page and we see number 27 then we are on the right
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                    6
                                                                        page.
6
                                 In exercising my discretion
7
    I allow the question to be asked even if they are new
                                                                    7
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    I think we must go down.
    matter, even if they cover new matter. Carry on,
                                                                        As far as I can remember from the document Mr Mokwena spoke
8
9
    Mr Semenya.
                                                                        towards the end of that discussion and previously Mr
10
                                                                    10
                                                                        Mathunjwa had quite a lot to say and I think the section
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                   Thank you, Chair.
11
    General, can I ask we look at exhibit 004 which is a
                                                                        we've got at the moment deals with Mr Mathunjwa's
12
    transcript of the - between General Mpembe, the unions, I
                                                                    12
                                                                        discussion with General Mpembe. It's the section where
                                                                    13
13
    mean the union leaders and Lonmin and we go to page 27 of
                                                                        General Mpembe talks to Lonmin that's relevant.
14
    that document. And we look at from line 17 of the
                                                                    14
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                      From the bottom of that
                                                                    15
15
    document.
                                                                        document it would be page 5 I'm told.
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                    16
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    Do you understand. You go
16
                                 - finally get it in a
17
    legible form, Mr Mpofu, because that - sorry, Mr Semenya,
                                                                    17
                                                                        to the bottom of the document, Mr Operator, and then go
18
    because that would be the objection to this line of cross-
                                                                    18
                                                                        backwards.
                                                                    19
19
    examination that I might have to uphold if documents aren't
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                      Sorry.
20
    legible.
                                                                    20
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    We found it now. Mr
21
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                   Are we able to see it in
                                                                    21
                                                                        Mokwena says, "Our position, General, is that Lonmin's
22
    a legible format?
                                                                    22
                                                                        management, our position is as follows. "We're willing to
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                   will find the answer.
                                                                    23
                                                                        engage our employees within the structures that are known
23
24
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                   Page 27.
                                                                        in a very safe environment where there are no weapons. So
25
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 Eleven pages. I don't know
                                                                        we are willing to meet our employees through their
```

2

3

Page 22779

```
Page 22777
    structures, through their leaders to discuss any issue not
2
   when they're armed, not when they're actually outside the
```

3 Lonmin property. So when the workers are back disarmed

4 tomorrow or tonight through their leaders we will meet

5 them. That is our position. So we're not against meeting

and discussing issues with their employees." I take it 6

7 this should be I. "Through their right structures we are

prepared to do that." And then the facilitator says, "All 8

9 right, I think it's clear." That's the passage to which

you refer, Mr Semenya? 10

11

1

MR SEMENYA SC: Indeed, Chair. Now, if

12 Mr Mokwena was expressing a Lonmin position in those terms 13

what opportunity was still there for the police to persuade

14 them to go to the koppie?

15 **GENERAL MBOMBO:** I do not know, Mr Chair,

because I think that was enough. 16

17 MR MPOFU: Chairperson, I'm sorry but I 18 have to object again. What is happening now? Is Mr

19 Semenya contradicting his own opening statement? In his

20 own opening statement -

21 CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, I'm sorry to

interrupt you. There's no rule of the law of evidence that 22

23 I'm aware of which says that a question which a witness

24 asks, which the witness is asked by counsel which

25 contradicts the opening statement or the particular claim

Page 22778

of the party represented by that counsel is thereby

rendered inadmissible. 2

3 MR MPOFU: No -

4 CHAIRPERSON: It's not a basis for

5 disallowing a question.

6 MR MPOFU: No, Chairperson, with the

7 greatest respect there must be a rule of evidence or logic

8 that says that we are entitled to know what the case of the

9 police is. If it is their case that the Lonmin despite - I

10 hope I am paraphrasing correctly - persuasions by senior

11 officers and warra, warra and all those things, then Lonmin

12 failed in their duty to - as it is reflected in the

13 statement. Then that's their case. If it is their case

14 now or they've changed their case to say that that

15 situation did not happen because Lonmin made their position

16 clear then those are two different things. I'm afraid we

17 at least if no one else is entitled we are entitled to know

18 what the police case is.

19 CHAIRPERSON: There are two rules that are relevant in the context of this objection which I'm

21 asked to rule on. The first is that a party is entitled in

litigation to know the case that it is supposed to meet and 22

that is normally done through the exchange of pleadings in

24 litigation. This is not litigation. This is a commission

25 which because of the nature of the terms of reference the

way they are framed is at this stage being conducted in a quasi-adversarial fashion.

But the other rule which applies is that there

4 are limited bases on which questions asked can be 5 disallowed. The two rules cover different terrains. If it

6 is desired by a party who feels that the police are

7 changing their ground and changing their case it's open to

8 them to address an inquiry to the police to ascertain what

9 the case is that they are expected to meet, but it is not a

basis for objecting to questions which are being asked by 10

11 the police counsel. The objection is accordingly

overruled. Mr Semenya, please proceed. 12

13 MR SEMENYA SC: The question, General, 14 was that if Mr Mokwena was expressing the true position of

15 Lonmin in that paragraph that was read what opportunity

16 still was there for the police to persuade the Lonmin

17 management to go to the koppie?

18 **GENERAL MBOMBO:** I do not think there was any other possibility or a need or there was any other 19

20 option for the police. 21

MR SEMENYA SC: Option for the police to?

22 **GENERAL MBOMBO:** To persuade them

23 further.

4

7

10

16

24 MR SEMENYA SC: Would this be an

25 appropriate stage for the comfort break, Chair?

Page 22780 CHAIRPERSON: 1 I received an earlier

request along the same lines. I'm prepared to grant the

3 request. We'll now take a comfort break.

[COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES]

[10:48] CHAIRPERSON: The Commission resumes.

6 Provincial Commissioner, you're still under oath.

MIRRIAM NOSAZISO ZUKISWA MBOMBO: S.U.O.

8 CHAIRPERSON: Mr Semenya, do you have

9 anymore questions in re-examination?

RE-EXAMINATION BY MR SEMENYA SC (CONTD.):

11 I do, Chair, thank you. Relating to the subject that we

12 were dealing with before the adjournment, you recall there 13 were questions asked of you that Mr Mokwena opened the door

14 when he said he will take advice or counsel from you as the

15 police? Remember that?

> **GENERAL MBOMBO:** I remember that.

17 MR SEMENYA SC: And the line of questions 18 were that that would have been an opportunity for the 19 police to propose a different resolution to Lonmin. You

20 remember that?

21 GENERAL MBOMBO: I do, Mr Chair.

22 MR SEMENYA SC: Was it your view that the

23 advice they sought from the police would change their 24 stance, that is Lonmin, from the position that they would

only talk through official channels and through official

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

Page 22781 Page 22783 structures with the strikers? was to speak to the employer, that they wanted no more. 2 GENERAL MBOMBO: 2 Was that how you understood the situation as you were No, it was not my view, 3 Mr Chair. 3 discussing with the various stakeholders? 4 MR SEMENYA SC: If we deal with the next 4 GENERAL MBOMBO: I only heard about that 5 subject, it dealt with a whole number of questions around on Monday when they were talking to General Mpembe. 6 MR SEMENYA SC: What were their demands? the decision you made to implement stage 3 and whether or 6 7 7 not at that time you were aware that Mr Mathunjwa was still Do you know? attempting to speak to the strikers. Remember those 8 GENERAL MBOMBO: When they were talking 8 9 9 questions? to General Mpembe they said they wanted the employer to 10 come and talk to them; that was in relation to the money **GENERAL MBOMBO:** I remember the 10 11 that they wanted. 11 questions. 12 12 MR SEMENYA SC: And those questions, MR SEMENYA SC: There was also another 13 their point was that Mr Mathunjwa's initiative was still 13 area dealt with you in relation to the instruction to go 14 active whilst you took the decision that you did. Remember tactical. It was put to you that had you not made the 15 decision, 34 lives would have been saved on the 16th of August 2012. Remember that? 16 **GENERAL MBOMBO:** I do. 16 17 **GENERAL MBOMBO:** 17 MR SEMENYA SC: And that according to the I do. 18 information you had at the time, negotiations with the 18 MR SEMENYA SC: On the other side of that strikers was exhausted. That's what you knew to be the 19 19 coin, are you able to tell us what would have happened if the strikers did not attack the police? How many lives 20 case. 20 21 GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so, Mr Chair. 21 would have been lost? 22 MR SEMENYA SC: According to the 22 GENERAL MBOMBO: I did not get the 23 information placed to you was stage 3 implemented before or 23 question. after Mr Mathunjwa's effort to engage with the strikers was 24 24 MR SEMENYA SC: Had the strikers not 25 exhausted, as you know now? decided to attack the police, as our case is they did, and Page 22782 Page 22784 **GENERAL MBOMBO:** Can you repeat the 1 1 it may auestion? 2 Sorry, Mr Semenya, I think 2 CHAIRPERSON: 3 MR SEMENYA SC: By the time stage 3 was 3 that you know it's an area of dispute at the moment whether 4 implemented was there still an active opportunity still 4 the strikers were actually attacking the police or simply 5 5 there for Mr Mathunjwa to speak to the strikers? endeavouring to get through to Nkaneng. So I think you **GENERAL MBOMBO:** 6 6 According to me no, can't put the question on the basis that it's an 7 there was no opportunity. 7 established fact. I know it's part of the police case, one 8 8 MR SEMENYA SC: There was also your of the matters that will be argued at the end, one of the 9 evidence in relation to negotiations, whether you were or matters on which we have to make a finding, but I think the you were not interested. You remember that? 10 10 question has got to be reformulated to allow for the fact 11 GENERAL MBOMBO: I do. 11 that it's not an established fact or admitted fact at this 12 MR SEMENYA SC: Please help clarify that 12 stage. 13 aspect of your disinterest. What are you conveying with 13 MR SEMENYA SC: Thank you, Chair. If as 14 that sentiment? 14 the police contend is the case and the Commission 15 **GENERAL MBOMBO:** 15 ultimately finds to be the case that the strikers, the I was trying to say, Mr 16 Chair, the explanation I had, had no explanation of 16 militant strikers, attacked the police, absent that 17 conditions, so I do not know what conditions there were for 17 element, would there have been fatalities if they hadn't 18 18 him to go to the koppie. done so? 19 19 MR MPOFU: Sorry, I think the witness GENERAL MBOMBO: I think there wouldn't said negotiations. 20 have been fatalities, Mr Chair. 21 **GENERAL MBOMBO:** Negotiations, yes. I 21 MR SEMENYA SC: There is also the aspect did not know what the negotiations he was talking about had that dealt with you in relation to the encircling of the to with him going to the koppie. strikers in the morning, as opposed to the dispersal 23 MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. Mr Mpofu puts it 24 operation that you ultimately authorised. You remember at this level that all the strikers at the koppie wanted 25 that? ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

```
Page 22785
                                                                                                                      Page 22787
                                                                      constituting two groups, the group on the koppie and
 1
            GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                       I remember it.
                                                                      another group who were described as more militant on what
                                                                  2
 2
            MR SEMENYA SC:
                                     Now according to the
 3
     information that was available to the police and the
                                                                  3
                                                                      one can call the plain in front of the koppie. I accept
 4
     intelligence that was available there, was it known that
                                                                  4
                                                                      that it would be inappropriate to refer to the group on the
 5
     the militant group was sleeping at koppie 3?
                                                                      plain as the militant group, but I think the reference to
            GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                  6
                                                                      so-called saves the situation and is merely a shorthand way
 6
                                       Not according to my
 7
     knowledge, Mr Chair.
                                                                  7
                                                                      of referring to that group in front of the koppie on the
 8
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                  8
                                                                      plain. It doesn't imply any finding that they were
                                  Were you aware of the
                                                                  9
 9
     intelligence information at that stage relating to that
                                                                      militant. It merely indicates that that's how they're
     matter? Was that a detail of which you were aware at the
                                                                 10
                                                                      being called by the police witnesses. So I don't think
10
     time?
                                                                 11
                                                                      there is any problem in relation to that usage.
11
12
                                                                 12
            GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                       Not according to my
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                                                                                               Well -
                                                                 13
13
     knowledge at that time, Mr Chair, no.
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                  And I so rule.
14
            MR MPOFU:
                               Chairperson, I must again
                                                                 14
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                                                                                               Well, thank you, Chairperson,
15
     object to that question.
                                                                 15
                                                                      but as long as you're mindful of - that's exactly what I'm
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                      saying. The "so-called" was mine. Nobody else has used
16
                                  You're objecting to my
                                                                 17
17
     question?
                                                                      it.
18
            MR MPOFU:
                                                                 18
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                  Yes, as I say you don't -
                               No, no, Mr Semenya –
19
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  He asked a question, he got
                                                                 19
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                                                                                               We're saying in the future it
20
     an answer. I then asked the follow-up question which
                                                                 20
                                                                      must be used.
21
                                                                 21
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                  You don't have to give a
     effectively indicated, as I understood her, that she didn't
                                                                 22
                                                                      concurring judgment every time I uphold you -
22
     have any knowledge about the intelligence information at
23
                                                                 23
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                                                                                               No -
     the time anyway. So the point falls away. So -
                                                                 24
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
24
            MR MPOFU:
                               Well, you haven't even heard
                                                                                                  - or consenting judgment
                                                                 25
25
     what I'm going to say, Chairperson.
                                                                      every time I rule against you.
                                                     Page 22786
                                                                                                                      Page 22788
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
 1
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  No, I know, but I -
                                                                  1
                                                                                                No, Chairperson, this is a
 2
            MR MPOFU:
                              So can I say it first?
                                                                  2
                                                                      serious matter.
 3
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  Before you can say it
                                                                  3
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                   No, I know it's a serious
 4
    first -
                                                                  4
                                                                      matter, but you don't have to remind me to be mindful of
 5
            MR MPOFU:
                              Then you can overrule me, ja.
                                                                  5
                                                                      things. I will be, and so will my colleagues. Let's
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  Or uphold you, as the case
                                                                      proceed, Mr Semenya.
 6
                                                                  6
 7
                                                                  7
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
     may be.
                                                                                                No, Chairperson, I'm sorry -
                                                                  8
 8
            MR MPOFU:
                              Ja, thank you, Chairperson.
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                   Mr Mpofu, please don't -
 9
                                                                  9
    Firstly I'm instructed to object to this use of the so-
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                No, I just want to understand
    called militant group. We don't know where this comes
                                                                      the ruling, Chairperson. I want to understand -
10
                                                                 10
                                                                 11
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
11
    from. I've been asked to stop referring to the massacre as
                                                                                                   My ruling is -
    a massacre and politely, even though we still believe that
                                                                 12
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                Is the ruling that in the
12
13
    it was a massacre, we have decided to refrain from doing
                                                                 13
                                                                      future there must be a preface "so-called"? If that is the
14
    that. This militant group thing has been so well accepted
                                                                 14
                                                                      ruling then I understand it, otherwise -
15
    in this Commission and one doesn't even know what its
                                                                 15
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                   I gave you my ruling.
16
    origin is.
                                                                 16
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                Thank you.
17
            Secondly, there was no evidence or questions
                                                                 17
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                   The expression "so-called"
18
    under cross-examination that the so-called militant group
                                                                 18
                                                                      was used. I said that saved the question from being
19
     slept over at the mountain. This is new. So the question
                                                                 19
                                                                      disallowed because -
    is wrong both in its premise and also in its language.
                                                                 20
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                It was not used by Mr Semenya.
20
21
     Thank you.
                                                                 21
                                                                      That's the point I'm making.
22
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  In relation to the second
                                                                 22
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                   Yes.
    point raised by Mr Mpofu, the point falls away in the light
                                                                 23
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
23
                                                                                                It was not.
                                                                                                   He said "so-called," Mr
    of the answer the witness gave to me. In relation to the
                                                                 24
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
    first point, there was a lot of evidence about the strikers
                                                                      Mpofu.
```

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

	D 20700		Davis 20704
1	Page 22789 MR MPOFU: He didn't. I said "so-	1	Page 22791 GENERAL MBOMBO: I do.
2	called." He said militant group. I'm objecting exactly to	2	MR SEMENYA SC: Has the group of people
3	that. That's what I'm trying to explain to you.	3	who attended that meeting every sat again?
4	CHAIRPERSON: Alright, okay. Mr Mpofu,	4	GENERAL MBOMBO: Not them as they
5	if that is the basis, I understood it incorrectly. To	5	constituted the meeting on that day, no.
6	refer to the militant group is exactly like the other point	6	MR SEMENYA SC: So the minute of that
7	that I raised in respect of the so-called attack, where	7	meeting never served before the group again?
8	"so-called" wasn't used and the fact, the allegation that	8	GENERAL MBOMBO: No.
9	the group were attacking the police was put as an	9	MR SEMENYA SC: General, I know that you
10	established fact. Now I intervened and stopped that and if	10	were not there when scene 1, as we now know it, happened,
11	the word "so-called" wasn't used in front of militant, I	11	and I know that you have been asked a whole number of
12	accept what you say, then I should have made the same point	12	questions in relation to that, including what was called
13	again and I apologise to you for having disallowed an	13	the problem with command and control. Remember that?
14	objection which if I had understood it correctly, I would	14	GENERAL MBOMBO: I do.
15	have upheld.	15	MR SEMENYA SC: To the extent that you
16	MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chairperson,	16	are able to help us, how are command structures structured
17	apology accepted.	17	in the police service? How do they work?
18	MR SEMENYA SC: General, we were talking	18	GENERAL MBOMBO: In a situation like
19	about the smaller group then as opposed to the group of	19	this, Mr Chair, Brigadier Calitz is the operational
20	3 000-odd. That was the reference in that question.	20	commander. He then would have commanders of the different
21	General, let's address another subject. The evidence you	21	sections present in that operation. He as the operational
22	gave, and I think that that of the National Commissioner as	22	commander would talk only with the section commanders.
23	well, General Annandale too, was that as the police service	23	It's actually the section commanders who are supposed to
24	you took the decision not to do a debriefing within the	24	give instructions to their members.
25	contemplation of 262 and the basis for that decision was	25	MR SEMENYA SC: Yes, are you aware since
	Page 22790		Page 22792
1	that you would await the outcome of the Commission. You	1	the events have happened that there was a break in command
2	that you would await the outcome of the Commission. You remember that?	2	the events have happened that there was a break in command in relation to the section commanders and the members who
2	that you would await the outcome of the Commission. You remember that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember that.	2	the events have happened that there was a break in command in relation to the section commanders and the members who fell under that section?
2 3 4	that you would await the outcome of the Commission. You remember that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember that. MR SEMENYA SC: At the time the decision	2 3 4	the events have happened that there was a break in command in relation to the section commanders and the members who fell under that section? [11:08] GENERAL MBOMBO: I only know from what he
2 3 4 5	that you would await the outcome of the Commission. You remember that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember that. MR SEMENYA SC: At the time the decision is made, what was expected to be the life of the	2 3 4 5	the events have happened that there was a break in command in relation to the section commanders and the members who fell under that section? [11:08] GENERAL MBOMBO: I only know from what he says when he's explaining what happened there at scene 2.
2 3 4 5 6	that you would await the outcome of the Commission. You remember that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember that. MR SEMENYA SC: At the time the decision is made, what was expected to be the life of the Commission?	2 3 4 5 6	the events have happened that there was a break in command in relation to the section commanders and the members who fell under that section? [11:08] GENERAL MBOMBO: I only know from what he says when he's explaining what happened there at scene 2. It then appears as if there was that breakdown,
2 3 4 5 6 7	that you would await the outcome of the Commission. You remember that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember that. MR SEMENYA SC: At the time the decision is made, what was expected to be the life of the Commission? GENERAL MBOMBO: At that time, Mr Chair,	2 3 4 5 6 7	the events have happened that there was a break in command in relation to the section commanders and the members who fell under that section? [11:08] GENERAL MBOMBO: I only know from what he says when he's explaining what happened there at scene 2. It then appears as if there was that breakdown, communication breakdown.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	that you would await the outcome of the Commission. You remember that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember that. MR SEMENYA SC: At the time the decision is made, what was expected to be the life of the Commission? GENERAL MBOMBO: At that time, Mr Chair, we were told it was four months.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	the events have happened that there was a break in command in relation to the section commanders and the members who fell under that section? [11:08] GENERAL MBOMBO: I only know from what he says when he's explaining what happened there at scene 2. It then appears as if there was that breakdown, communication breakdown. MR SEMENYA SC: Give us a little more
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	that you would await the outcome of the Commission. You remember that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember that. MR SEMENYA SC: At the time the decision is made, what was expected to be the life of the Commission? GENERAL MBOMBO: At that time, Mr Chair, we were told it was four months. MR SEMENYA SC: Do you now know what is	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	the events have happened that there was a break in command in relation to the section commanders and the members who fell under that section? [11:08] GENERAL MBOMBO: I only know from what he says when he's explaining what happened there at scene 2. It then appears as if there was that breakdown, communication breakdown. MR SEMENYA SC: Give us a little more detail, General.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	that you would await the outcome of the Commission. You remember that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember that. MR SEMENYA SC: At the time the decision is made, what was expected to be the life of the Commission? GENERAL MBOMBO: At that time, Mr Chair, we were told it was four months. MR SEMENYA SC: Do you now know what is going to be the life of the Commission?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	the events have happened that there was a break in command in relation to the section commanders and the members who fell under that section? [11:08] GENERAL MBOMBO: I only know from what he says when he's explaining what happened there at scene 2. It then appears as if there was that breakdown, communication breakdown. MR SEMENYA SC: Give us a little more detail, General. GENERAL MBOMBO: According to him he did
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	that you would await the outcome of the Commission. You remember that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember that. MR SEMENYA SC: At the time the decision is made, what was expected to be the life of the Commission? GENERAL MBOMBO: At that time, Mr Chair, we were told it was four months. MR SEMENYA SC: Do you now know what is going to be the life of the Commission? GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I do not know. I'm	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	the events have happened that there was a break in command in relation to the section commanders and the members who fell under that section? [11:08] GENERAL MBOMBO: I only know from what he says when he's explaining what happened there at scene 2. It then appears as if there was that breakdown, communication breakdown. MR SEMENYA SC: Give us a little more detail, General. GENERAL MBOMBO: According to him he did not give any command to the section commanders who were
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	that you would await the outcome of the Commission. You remember that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember that. MR SEMENYA SC: At the time the decision is made, what was expected to be the life of the Commission? GENERAL MBOMBO: At that time, Mr Chair, we were told it was four months. MR SEMENYA SC: Do you now know what is going to be the life of the Commission? GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I do not know. I'm not sure, Mr Chairperson.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	the events have happened that there was a break in command in relation to the section commanders and the members who fell under that section? [11:08] GENERAL MBOMBO: I only know from what he says when he's explaining what happened there at scene 2. It then appears as if there was that breakdown, communication breakdown. MR SEMENYA SC: Give us a little more detail, General. GENERAL MBOMBO: According to him he did not give any command to the section commanders who were there, which he was not aware of their presence there.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	that you would await the outcome of the Commission. You remember that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember that. MR SEMENYA SC: At the time the decision is made, what was expected to be the life of the Commission? GENERAL MBOMBO: At that time, Mr Chair, we were told it was four months. MR SEMENYA SC: Do you now know what is going to be the life of the Commission? GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I do not know. I'm not sure, Mr Chairperson. MR SEMENYA SC: The decision to take	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	the events have happened that there was a break in command in relation to the section commanders and the members who fell under that section? [11:08] GENERAL MBOMBO: I only know from what he says when he's explaining what happened there at scene 2. It then appears as if there was that breakdown, communication breakdown. MR SEMENYA SC: Give us a little more detail, General. GENERAL MBOMBO: According to him he did not give any command to the section commanders who were there, which he was not aware of their presence there. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay, yes, we'll deal
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	that you would await the outcome of the Commission. You remember that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember that. MR SEMENYA SC: At the time the decision is made, what was expected to be the life of the Commission? GENERAL MBOMBO: At that time, Mr Chair, we were told it was four months. MR SEMENYA SC: Do you now know what is going to be the life of the Commission? GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I do not know. I'm not sure, Mr Chairperson. MR SEMENYA SC: The decision to take whatever disciplinary steps that may be warranted in	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	the events have happened that there was a break in command in relation to the section commanders and the members who fell under that section? [11:08] GENERAL MBOMBO: I only know from what he says when he's explaining what happened there at scene 2. It then appears as if there was that breakdown, communication breakdown. MR SEMENYA SC: Give us a little more detail, General. GENERAL MBOMBO: According to him he did not give any command to the section commanders who were there, which he was not aware of their presence there.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	that you would await the outcome of the Commission. You remember that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember that. MR SEMENYA SC: At the time the decision is made, what was expected to be the life of the Commission? GENERAL MBOMBO: At that time, Mr Chair, we were told it was four months. MR SEMENYA SC: Do you now know what is going to be the life of the Commission? GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I do not know. I'm not sure, Mr Chairperson. MR SEMENYA SC: The decision to take whatever disciplinary steps that may be warranted in respect of certain individuals was also deferred to the end	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	the events have happened that there was a break in command in relation to the section commanders and the members who fell under that section? [11:08] GENERAL MBOMBO: I only know from what he says when he's explaining what happened there at scene 2. It then appears as if there was that breakdown, communication breakdown. MR SEMENYA SC: Give us a little more detail, General. GENERAL MBOMBO: According to him he did not give any command to the section commanders who were there, which he was not aware of their presence there. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay, yes, we'll deal with General Naidoo on that subject. The question of the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	that you would await the outcome of the Commission. You remember that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember that. MR SEMENYA SC: At the time the decision is made, what was expected to be the life of the Commission? GENERAL MBOMBO: At that time, Mr Chair, we were told it was four months. MR SEMENYA SC: Do you now know what is going to be the life of the Commission? GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I do not know. I'm not sure, Mr Chairperson. MR SEMENYA SC: The decision to take whatever disciplinary steps that may be warranted in	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	the events have happened that there was a break in command in relation to the section commanders and the members who fell under that section? [11:08] GENERAL MBOMBO: I only know from what he says when he's explaining what happened there at scene 2. It then appears as if there was that breakdown, communication breakdown. MR SEMENYA SC: Give us a little more detail, General. GENERAL MBOMBO: According to him he did not give any command to the section commanders who were there, which he was not aware of their presence there. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay, yes, we'll deal with General Naidoo on that subject. The question of the video recording, or the radio recordings, do you keep radio
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	that you would await the outcome of the Commission. You remember that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember that. MR SEMENYA SC: At the time the decision is made, what was expected to be the life of the Commission? GENERAL MBOMBO: At that time, Mr Chair, we were told it was four months. MR SEMENYA SC: Do you now know what is going to be the life of the Commission? GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I do not know. I'm not sure, Mr Chairperson. MR SEMENYA SC: The decision to take whatever disciplinary steps that may be warranted in respect of certain individuals was also deferred to the end of the life of the Commission. Is that right?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	the events have happened that there was a break in command in relation to the section commanders and the members who fell under that section? [11:08] GENERAL MBOMBO: I only know from what he says when he's explaining what happened there at scene 2. It then appears as if there was that breakdown, communication breakdown. MR SEMENYA SC: Give us a little more detail, General. GENERAL MBOMBO: According to him he did not give any command to the section commanders who were there, which he was not aware of their presence there. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay, yes, we'll deal with General Naidoo on that subject. The question of the video recording, or the radio recordings, do you keep radio recordings at all of the deliberations that happen in the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	that you would await the outcome of the Commission. You remember that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember that. MR SEMENYA SC: At the time the decision is made, what was expected to be the life of the Commission? GENERAL MBOMBO: At that time, Mr Chair, we were told it was four months. MR SEMENYA SC: Do you now know what is going to be the life of the Commission? GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I do not know. I'm not sure, Mr Chairperson. MR SEMENYA SC: The decision to take whatever disciplinary steps that may be warranted in respect of certain individuals was also deferred to the end of the life of the Commission. Is that right? GENERAL MBOMBO: At that time, yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	the events have happened that there was a break in command in relation to the section commanders and the members who fell under that section? [11:08] GENERAL MBOMBO: I only know from what he says when he's explaining what happened there at scene 2. It then appears as if there was that breakdown, communication breakdown. MR SEMENYA SC: Give us a little more detail, General. GENERAL MBOMBO: According to him he did not give any command to the section commanders who were there, which he was not aware of their presence there. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay, yes, we'll deal with General Naidoo on that subject. The question of the video recording, or the radio recordings, do you keep radio recordings at all of the deliberations that happen in the JOC and JOCCOM?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	that you would await the outcome of the Commission. You remember that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember that. MR SEMENYA SC: At the time the decision is made, what was expected to be the life of the Commission? GENERAL MBOMBO: At that time, Mr Chair, we were told it was four months. MR SEMENYA SC: Do you now know what is going to be the life of the Commission? GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I do not know. I'm not sure, Mr Chairperson. MR SEMENYA SC: The decision to take whatever disciplinary steps that may be warranted in respect of certain individuals was also deferred to the end of the life of the Commission. Is that right? GENERAL MBOMBO: At that time, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Is that still the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	the events have happened that there was a break in command in relation to the section commanders and the members who fell under that section? [11:08] GENERAL MBOMBO: I only know from what he says when he's explaining what happened there at scene 2. It then appears as if there was that breakdown, communication breakdown. MR SEMENYA SC: Give us a little more detail, General. GENERAL MBOMBO: According to him he did not give any command to the section commanders who were there, which he was not aware of their presence there. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay, yes, we'll deal with General Naidoo on that subject. The question of the video recording, or the radio recordings, do you keep radio recordings at all of the deliberations that happen in the JOC and JOCCOM? GENERAL MBOMBO: If they are available,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	that you would await the outcome of the Commission. You remember that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember that. MR SEMENYA SC: At the time the decision is made, what was expected to be the life of the Commission? GENERAL MBOMBO: At that time, Mr Chair, we were told it was four months. MR SEMENYA SC: Do you now know what is going to be the life of the Commission? GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I do not know. I'm not sure, Mr Chairperson. MR SEMENYA SC: The decision to take whatever disciplinary steps that may be warranted in respect of certain individuals was also deferred to the end of the life of the Commission. Is that right? GENERAL MBOMBO: At that time, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Is that still the position?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	the events have happened that there was a break in command in relation to the section commanders and the members who fell under that section? [11:08] GENERAL MBOMBO: I only know from what he says when he's explaining what happened there at scene 2. It then appears as if there was that breakdown, communication breakdown. MR SEMENYA SC: Give us a little more detail, General. GENERAL MBOMBO: According to him he did not give any command to the section commanders who were there, which he was not aware of their presence there. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay, yes, we'll deal with General Naidoo on that subject. The question of the video recording, or the radio recordings, do you keep radio recordings at all of the deliberations that happen in the JOC and JOCCOM? GENERAL MBOMBO: If they are available, there's nothing preventing us from keeping them.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	that you would await the outcome of the Commission. You remember that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember that. MR SEMENYA SC: At the time the decision is made, what was expected to be the life of the Commission? GENERAL MBOMBO: At that time, Mr Chair, we were told it was four months. MR SEMENYA SC: Do you now know what is going to be the life of the Commission? GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I do not know. I'm not sure, Mr Chairperson. MR SEMENYA SC: The decision to take whatever disciplinary steps that may be warranted in respect of certain individuals was also deferred to the end of the life of the Commission. Is that right? GENERAL MBOMBO: At that time, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Is that still the position? GENERAL MBOMBO: We haven't sat and	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	the events have happened that there was a break in command in relation to the section commanders and the members who fell under that section? [11:08] GENERAL MBOMBO: I only know from what he says when he's explaining what happened there at scene 2. It then appears as if there was that breakdown, communication breakdown. MR SEMENYA SC: Give us a little more detail, General. GENERAL MBOMBO: According to him he did not give any command to the section commanders who were there, which he was not aware of their presence there. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay, yes, we'll deal with General Naidoo on that subject. The question of the video recording, or the radio recordings, do you keep radio recordings at all of the deliberations that happen in the JOC and JOCCOM? GENERAL MBOMBO: If they are available, there's nothing preventing us from keeping them. MR SEMENYA SC: As a matter of routine,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	that you would await the outcome of the Commission. You remember that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember that. MR SEMENYA SC: At the time the decision is made, what was expected to be the life of the Commission? GENERAL MBOMBO: At that time, Mr Chair, we were told it was four months. MR SEMENYA SC: Do you now know what is going to be the life of the Commission? GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I do not know. I'm not sure, Mr Chairperson. MR SEMENYA SC: The decision to take whatever disciplinary steps that may be warranted in respect of certain individuals was also deferred to the end of the life of the Commission. Is that right? GENERAL MBOMBO: At that time, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Is that still the position? GENERAL MBOMBO: We haven't sat and looked at it and see a need to change it yet.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	the events have happened that there was a break in command in relation to the section commanders and the members who fell under that section? [11:08] GENERAL MBOMBO: I only know from what he says when he's explaining what happened there at scene 2. It then appears as if there was that breakdown, communication breakdown. MR SEMENYA SC: Give us a little more detail, General. GENERAL MBOMBO: According to him he did not give any command to the section commanders who were there, which he was not aware of their presence there. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay, yes, we'll deal with General Naidoo on that subject. The question of the video recording, or the radio recordings, do you keep radio recordings at all of the deliberations that happen in the JOC and JOCCOM? GENERAL MBOMBO: If they are available, there's nothing preventing us from keeping them. MR SEMENYA SC: As a matter of routine, do you record them?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	that you would await the outcome of the Commission. You remember that? GENERAL MBOMBO: I remember that. MR SEMENYA SC: At the time the decision is made, what was expected to be the life of the Commission? GENERAL MBOMBO: At that time, Mr Chair, we were told it was four months. MR SEMENYA SC: Do you now know what is going to be the life of the Commission? GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I do not know. I'm not sure, Mr Chairperson. MR SEMENYA SC: The decision to take whatever disciplinary steps that may be warranted in respect of certain individuals was also deferred to the end of the life of the Commission. Is that right? GENERAL MBOMBO: At that time, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Is that still the position? GENERAL MBOMBO: We haven't sat and looked at it and see a need to change it yet. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay, the extraordinary	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	the events have happened that there was a break in command in relation to the section commanders and the members who fell under that section? [11:08] GENERAL MBOMBO: I only know from what he says when he's explaining what happened there at scene 2. It then appears as if there was that breakdown, communication breakdown. MR SEMENYA SC: Give us a little more detail, General. GENERAL MBOMBO: According to him he did not give any command to the section commanders who were there, which he was not aware of their presence there. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay, yes, we'll deal with General Naidoo on that subject. The question of the video recording, or the radio recordings, do you keep radio recordings at all of the deliberations that happen in the JOC and JOCCOM? GENERAL MBOMBO: If they are available, there's nothing preventing us from keeping them. MR SEMENYA SC: As a matter of routine, do you record them? GENERAL MBOMBO: It is clear that in my

```
Page 22793
                                                                                                                         Page 22795
     question related to radio recordings and I think that's a
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                    1
                                                                                                     - the police case is on the
                                                                       Wednesday evening, is recorded in the OB in an entry, I
 2
     mistake. I think what counsel meant is tape recordings,
                                                                    2
 3
     tape recordings of discussions at the JOCCOM. Is that what
                                                                    3
                                                                        think just after 3 o'clock, made by Brigadier Pretorius,
 4
     you understand the question to relate to?
                                                                    4
                                                                        according to her affidavit while Major Annandale was
 5
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                    5
                                                                        standing over her and after he had insisted that it be
                                      I think so, Mr Chair.
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                    6
 6
                                  Now what infrastructure do
                                                                       recorded. There's no entry signed by the witness that I'm
 7
                                                                    7
                                                                        aware of in the OB on the Thursday in which the instruction
     you need to tape record discussions at the JOCCOM? Tape
     recorder, presumably even some cellular phones can be used
                                                                    8
                                                                        is recorded. Am I correct?
 8
                                                                    9
 9
     to record discussions, can they not?
                                                                               GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                          Yes, on the 16th, but I
10
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                      Initially we did not
                                                                   10
                                                                       signed the one of the 13th, Mr Chair.
     have the machines that were needed during a JOC meeting,
                                                                   11
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
11
                                                                                                     That in fact related to the
                                                                   12
12
     but after this incident of Marikana we have bought the
                                                                        situation as you found it on the Monday when you got there,
13
     necessary machines.
                                                                   13
                                                                        in particular in relation to the group of people who were
14
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                  But there are cellular
                                                                   14
                                                                        coming back from the Karee Mine Shaft. Is that right?
15
     phones that can be used to make tape recordings too, aren't
                                                                   15
                                                                               GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                          That is so, yes.
16
     there?
                                                                   16
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                     It doesn't relate to the
17
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                      Yes, there are.
                                                                   17
                                                                       operation that took place on the 16th. That's correct too,
18
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  Do you know whether any of
                                                                   18
19
     the cellular phones that were in the room at the time could
                                                                   19
                                                                               GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                          That is so, yes.
20
     have been used for that purpose?
                                                                   20
                                                                               MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                       Chair, I want to deal
21
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                   21
                                                                       with another aspect. I see that it is teatime.
                                      No, I do not know, Mr
22
     Chair.
                                                                   22
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                     Well, I'm interested to see
23
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                  So you don't really know
                                                                   23
                                                                       that you're interested in, that we observe such important
     whether the infrastructure was available or not, do you?
                                                                   24
                                                                        events as teatime, and your application for us to adjourn
24
25
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                      The State-provided
                                                                       for tea will, in the absence of opposition, be granted.
                                                      Page 22794
                                                                                                                         Page 22796
                                                                                                            COMMISSION RESUMES]
     infrastructure was not there, Mr Chair, but as you say it's
                                                                    1
                                                                              [COMMISSION ADJOURNS
 1
                                                                       [12:00] CHAIRPERSON:
 2
     possible that the cell phones were available.
                                                                                                      The Commission resumes.
 3
            MR SEMENYA SC:
                                     And that related also to
                                                                       During the adjournment, in fact we came back later than we
 4
     the question of the voice log. It's called a voice log.
                                                                       intended to because we were asked to do so, during the
 5
            GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                        Of the radios, yes.
                                                                    5
                                                                       adjournment we were given copies of the supplementary
            MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                       statement by Mr X which is not yet signed. But we were
 6
                                     You were also quizzed,
 7
                                                                   7
                                                                       told that the witness is going to be referred to certain
     General, about whether or not the decision as important as
 8
     was going to stage 3 was entered in your diary. You
                                                                   8
                                                                       passages in it. The circumstances, I think, is a matter of
 9
                                                                    9
     remember that?
                                                                       prudent housekeeping, we should give it an exhibit number.
10
                                                                   10
                                                                       I understand, because it's as yet unsigned it may replaced
            GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                        I remember that.
                                                                       by a slightly different version, signed. But that's a
11
            MR SEMENYA SC:
                                     Was there a part of you
                                                                   11
     that wanted to conceal, to hide the fact that you took the
                                                                   12
                                                                       bridge we'll if and when we reach it. But I think we'd
12
13
     decision?
                                                                   13
                                                                       better give it an exhibit number in a moment. So Mr
14
            GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                        I never had such
                                                                   14
                                                                       Semenya what do you suggest?
                                                                   15
15
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                     That would LLL29.
     intentions. Mr Chair.
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                   Is it not LLL26?
16
            MR SEMENYA SC:
                                     Is the OB entry you made
                                                                   16
17
     signed by you, as we see in the transcript?
                                                                   17
                                                                              MR BUDLENDER SC:
                                                                                                        I think that's right,
18
            GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                        That is so, yes.
                                                                   18
                                                                       Chair, 26.
                                                                   19
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
19
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                   If we give it a wrong
                                   That's the one on the
                                                                       number it will cause a lot of confusion later and people
20
     Monday, is it? That's the OB entry relating to the Monday?
21
            MR SEMENYA SC
                                     That's correct, Chair.
                                                                       would be looking for the ones in between when they aren't
22
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                   Ja, the 13th. The actual
                                                                       there. So it's Supplementary Statement by Mr X, I'll call
     decision to proceed with the tactical option which was
23
                                                                   23
                                                                       it unsigned. I think that's more accurate, Unsigned
     taken, I think your -
                                                                       Supplementary Statement by Mr X and I've marked LLL26. I
            MR SEMENYA SC:
                                   On the Tuesday.
                                                                       understand copies have being circulated, so the other
```

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

```
Page 22797
                                                                                                                      Page 22799
                                                                      Chairperson. Another thing, General Mpembe who was at
     parties have got it, is that right?
 1
                                                                      Roots who had also briefed me. They could have got this
 2
            MR SEMENYA SC:
                                    Electronically, Chair.
 3
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  Electronically, I see. We
                                                                  3
                                                                      from him.
     are in a privileged position, we've got hard copies.
 4
                                                                  4
                                                                             MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                    Okay. There was also the
 5
            MR BUDLENDER SC:
                                       I don't think that it
                                                                      question relating to the incident 1 that was relayed to the
    has gone out yet, but I think we should proceed in any
                                                                      JOC, remember, about bodies down or when incident 1
                                                                  6
 6
 7
     event. This is re-examination in any event.
                                                                  7
                                                                      happened. Do you remember those questions?
 8
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  I'm looking and no one is
                                                                  8
                                                                             GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                       I remember those
                                                                  9
 9
    raising a hand and saying no, no, no we'd like it first
                                                                      questions.
    before the re-examination continues.
                                                                 10
                                                                                                    And it was put to you
10
                                                                             MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                      that it was disgraceful for General Annandale not to
            MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                 11
11
                                    I'll try to couch my
12
    questions in a manner that doesn't provoke prejudice.
                                                                 12
                                                                      communicate that information to you, do you remember that
13
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  Yes, yes are you suggesting
                                                                 13
                                                                      line of questions?
14
    that some of your other questions have been so designed?
                                                                 14
                                                                             GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                       I do, Chairperson.
15
     Provincial Commissioner, I understand you've had an
                                                                 15
                                                                             MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                    Do you know what his
    opportunity to read certain passages in the exhibit to
                                                                      reasons are or were for not telling you about it at that
16
                                                                 16
    which I have just referred, the unsigned supplementary of
17
                                                                 17
                                                                      time?
18
    Mr X. Is that correct?
                                                                 18
                                                                             GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                       I said at the time I did
                                                                      not know, Chairperson.
19
            GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                       It is correct.
                                                                 19
                                                                                                  Are we now going to have
20
    Chairperson.
                                                                 20
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
21
                                                                 21
                                                                      some hearsay as to what General Annandale has since told
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  Sorry, I forgot to remind
                                                                 22
                                                                      the witness?
22
     you you're still under oath. I take it your answer's still
23
                                                                 23
                                                                             MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                    Not quite, Chair, but
     the same.
24
                                                                 24
                                                                      you'd recall -
            GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                       Correct, Chair.
25
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                 25
                                  Mr Semenya.
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                  If Annandale - sorry,
                                                                                                                      Page 22800
                                                     Page 22798
 1
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                    Thank you, Chair.
                                                                      hearsay can in certain circumstances be received. But, of
                                                                      course, the questions of weight that apply, anyway I'm just
 2
    General, we also dealt with the question whether your
 3
    decision to implement stage 3 was dealt with at Roots. Do
                                                                  3
                                                                      asking are you going to lead hearsay from her what General
 4
    you remember that?
                                                                  4
                                                                      Annandale told her.
 5
                                      I remember that, Chair.
                                                                  5
            GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                             MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                     Well, Chair, I seek to do
                                                                      no more than to one, make the observation that it was not
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                    Can I attempt to jog your
 6
                                                                  6
 7
    memory with reference to exhibit L slide 174? You will see
                                                                  7
                                                                      even put to Annandale, General, Annandale that his conduct
                                                                  8
 8
    the date there is the 16th of August, General, do you see?
                                                                      was disgraceful. He could have dealt -
 9
                                                                  9
            GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                      I see, Chairperson, yes.
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                   The record reveals that,
10
                                                                 10
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                   The last bullet point
                                                                      but of course the record also does not reveal that the
                                                                 11
                                                                      witness was sitting outside and that she wasn't aware of
11
    reads this way. "After evaluating the situation and from
12
    reports on the ground the Provincial Commissioner
                                                                 12
                                                                      the information that General Annandale had. But General
13
    instructed Major-General Annandale to proceed with the
                                                                 13
                                                                      Annandale's evidence is in any event different that he only
14
    implementation of stage 3 of the operational plan.
                                                                 14
                                                                      heard at about 4:30 I think that this had happened. Where
15
    Dispersion into smaller groups encirclement and disarming."
                                                                 15
                                                                      it now appears that the evidence is that he heard earlier.
                                                                      So it wasn't possible to put anything of that kind to him.
16
    Do you see that?
                                                                 16
17
            GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                      I see, Chairperson.
                                                                 17
                                                                      But the record for what it's worth you don't even have to
18
            MR SEMENYA SC:
                                    Where would the Roots
                                                                 18
                                                                      ask this witness. The record for what it's worth reflects
19
    group have that information from?
                                                                 19
                                                                      that the point was never put to General Annandale, but it
20
            GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                      Mr Chairperson, they
                                                                 20
                                                                      also reflects the other factors that I've mentioned.
21
    must have obtained this from the minutes and -
                                                                 21
                                                                             MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                     Also, General, in your
22
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  From the minutes, sorry I
                                                                      evidence you tell us that you take responsibility for
    didn't hear correctly. You say they must have obtained it
23
                                                                 23
                                                                      police operations that happened under your province or
    from the minutes.
                                                                 24
                                                                      within your province. Can you explain that a little bit
           GENERAL MBOMBO: Yes, Chair, the minutes,
                                                                      more, what do you mean?
    RCHIVE FOR JUSTICE
```

```
Page 22801
                                                                                                                       Page 22803
            GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                      Chairperson, what I'm
                                                                             MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                     Sorry I'm saying whose
 1
                                                                  1
    trying to say is in terms of the Police Act and also in
                                                                      responsibility would that have been to carry out the
 2
                                                                  3
 3
    terms of the Constitution I am given the powers to be in
                                                                      decision.
 4
    charge of the province. The duty being put upon me is that
                                                                  4
                                                                             GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                        According to me,
 5
    all the needs of the police and all the manners in which
                                                                      Chairperson, it was supposed to General Mpembe.
                                                                  6
                                                                             MR SEMENYA SC:
    they work according to the job given to me by the
                                                                                                     It was put to you several
 6
                                                                  7
 7
    Constitution they do that, they do it. That is why I say,
                                                                      times that the implementation of stage 3 of disarming the
    Chairperson, the police whatever they do, whatever job they
                                                                  8
                                                                      strikers was reckless given the risks that are associated
 8
 9
                                                                  9
    do in the province this should be under my observation,
                                                                      with its implementation, remember?
10
    under my eye. Even if, Chairperson, they are conducting
                                                                  10
                                                                             GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                        I remember that,
11
    jobs or operations which would they have not been given
                                                                  11
                                                                      Chairperson.
                                                                  12
12
    where the instructions does not come from me personally I
                                                                             MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                     To those who would have
13
    take it, Chairperson, that they are working under me
                                                                  13
                                                                      resisted being disarmed how else were those arms going to
14
    because that person giving instructions is also working
                                                                  14
                                                                      be retrieved from them?
                                                                                                        According to the
15
                                                                  15
                                                                             GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                      explanation given to me in terms of the plan, those were
16
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                    For argument's sake, do
                                                                  16
17
    you take personal responsibility for criminal conduct by
                                                                  17
                                                                      the people who were to encircled into smaller groups in
18
    members of the South African Police in your province?
                                                                  18
                                                                      order to be disarmed with the help of the support group
19
            GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                      Yes it so, Chairperson,
                                                                  19
                                                                      which was present.
20
    because there is this saying "we are responsible, but we
                                                                  20
                                                                             MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                     Okay. The role of
    account individually." So if a member of my staff commit
                                                                  21
21
                                                                      tactical units, TRT, NIU, STF, according to your
22
    something, even if it's criminal I, as the person who is in
                                                                  22
                                                                      understanding, did their role have anything to do with the
23
    charge takes responsibility until that matter has been
                                                                  23
                                                                      dispersal elements of that operation?
24
    corrected in terms of prescript.
                                                                  24
                                                                             GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                        Not according to the
25
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                  25
                                    Okay. You're also teased
                                                                      explanation given to me.
                                                     Page 22802
                                                                                                                       Page 22804
    about whether it would have been appropriate for the police
                                                                  1
                                                                             MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                     Tell us.
 1
    to form a filtering line as opposed to the DDA as it's now
                                                                  2
 2
                                                                             GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                        Their job, according to
 3
    described. Do you remember?
                                                                  3
                                                                      the explanation given to me, Chairperson, was that after
 4
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                      I remember that,
                                                                  4
                                                                      the dispersal had taken place they would then get into the
 5
    Chairperson.
                                                                  5
                                                                      koppie to check whatever weapons had been left there and
                                    But it is your evidence
                                                                  6
                                                                      any other objects that could have been left in the koppie.
 6
           MR SEMENYA SC:
 7
    that you were not part of the planning of how the DDA was
                                                                  7
                                                                             MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                     Okay. The statement of
 8
    to happen.
                                                                      Mr X has to it the following and I want us to discuss some
 9
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                  9
                                                                      aspects to it. If his evidence is to be believed the
                                      It is correct,
10
    Chairperson.
                                                                  10
                                                                      Makarapas as they're described would have had as a
11
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                   Mr White, for
                                                                      rendezvous koppie 3. Was that known to the police during
                                                                  11
12
    completeness of record tells us that he does not criticise
                                                                  12
                                                                      that time?
13
                                                                  13
    the fact, but there was no proper debriefing within the
                                                                             GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                        Not according to my
14
    meaning of standing order 262. Are you aware of that
                                                                  14
                                                                      knowledge, Chairperson.
15
    opinion he holds?
                                                                  15
                                                                             MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                     The plan to encircle the
16
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                      I do remember it, yes.
                                                                  16
                                                                      strikers would have been at which koppie, if you know?
17
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                    In the meeting of 13:30
                                                                  17
                                                                             GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                        According to me and the
18
    chaired by General Annandale the 16th of August 2012 what
                                                                 18
                                                                      explanation given to me this would have taken at the first
19
    role was General Mpembe?
                                                                  19
                                                                      koppie where we would have come into contact with them.
20
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                      General Mpembe was still
                                                                 20
                                                                             MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                     He will tell the
21
    the overall commander.
                                                                  21
                                                                      Commission at the appropriate stage that according to
22
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                    Whose responsibility
                                                                  22
                                                                      instructions given to them by the Nyangas one of those was
    would it have been, according to your understanding, to
                                                                  23
                                                                      that for the muti to work there must be the first offensive
24 implement the decision made regarding stage 3.
                                                                  24
                                                                      act by the police. Was that known to you at the time as
           GENERAL MBOMBO: It is correct, yes.
                                                                      the police service?
```

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

```
Page 22805
                                                                                                                         Page 22807
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                      I personally did not
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                     How did he come to know
1
                                                                   1
    have any knowledge of that.
                                                                   2
                                                                       of it?
2
                                                                   3
3
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                    And when he testifies he
                                                                              GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                        I overheard police
4
    will convey the sense that elements such as teargas,
                                                                       members who were seated in one side of the place where we
5
    rolling out of the barbed wire were exactly the type of
                                                                   5
                                                                       were talking about this. I questioned him about it, Sir.
6
    offensive actions that would have them attack the police.
                                                                   6
                                                                       That's when he told me that he personally, because
7
                                                                   7
    Was that known to you at the police?
                                                                       according to him he was, he did not hear this, nobody told
8
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                   8
                                                                       him about this and he did not have any suspicion that such
                                      According to me, no,
                                                                   9
9
    Chairperson, I did not have that knowledge.
                                                                       a thing was being planned.
10
           MR BUDLENDER SC:
                                      Chairperson, could we
                                                                  10
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                     Chair, those are the
    just be clear that whether the witness is speaking only of
                                                                  11
                                                                       questions we have for the witness.
11
                                                                  12
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                   Thank you. In your
12
    her personal knowledge or whether she's purporting to speak
13
    on behalf of everyone who was involved.
                                                                  13
                                                                       conversation with Mr Mokwena, some of his colleagues from
                                                                  14
14
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                   You have no personal
                                                                       Lonmin which is exhibit JJJ192 you referred as we heard on
    knowledge. Has it come to you though, that any of the
                                                                       several occasions to the fact that Mr Malema had come to
15
    members of the police were aware of that fact?
                                                                       Impala with the Provincial Premier and had spoken to the
16
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
17
                                      I have not heard any of
                                                                  17
                                                                       people there and as a result of that according to what you
18
    this, Chairperson.
                                                                       told Mr Mokwena and his colleagues the matter was diffused.
19
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                   Okay. You have already
                                                                  19
                                                                       Now can you please tell us to what extent the situation at
20
    told us as well that the decision to disperse, disarm and
                                                                  20
                                                                       Impala resembled the position at Lonmin with which you were
21
    arrest was communicated to the extraordinary session the
                                                                       faced at the time of your conversation with Mr Mokwena and
                                                                  21
22
    15th.
                                                                  22
                                                                       his colleagues?
23
    [12:19] GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                         That is correct,
                                                                  23
                                                                              GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                        Chairperson, what I was
24
    Chairperson.
                                                                  24
                                                                       trying to explain here was at Impala, although Mr Malema
25
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                    But the reason it didn't
                                                                       together with our Premier came to our assistance but also
                                                      Page 22806
                                                                                                                         Page 22808
                                                                       the management at that place was trying everything possible
    happen on, earlier was because of the negotiations that
1
    were happening before, before the 16th?
                                                                       to be of assistance. I possibly did not say it fully in
2
3
            GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                      Are you referring why it
                                                                   3
                                                                       the transcript, Chairperson, but what I was saying was, is
4
    did not happen on the 15th or the 16th?
                                                                   4
                                                                       that they had a responsibility to help us. It was
                                                                   5
5
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                    14, 15.
                                                                       incumbent upon them to see how much power they have to
                                                                   6
                                                                       bring about a solution.
            GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                       That is correct.
6
7
    Chairperson, that is correct, Chairperson, that on the 15th
                                                                   7
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    You haven't answered my
8
    there was still the negotiations taking place between
                                                                       question. I repeat it. Can you tell, because you mention
9
                                                                   9
     General Mpembe and the leaders and also on the 16th. We
                                                                       it clearly because it was relevant, what I want to know
    agreed that we give Mr Mathunjwa some chance.
                                                                  10
                                                                       from you is in what respect did the - or to what extent did
10
11
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                    Yes. Now that we know
                                                                       the situation at Impala resemble the situation which you
                                                                  11
12
    that the incident in Marikana was in your province and that
                                                                  12
                                                                       were dealing at Lonmin at the time of your conversation
13
    we know that various other units were sourced from around
                                                                  13
                                                                       with Mr Mokwena and his colleagues?
    the country did that make the operation a provincial
                                                                  14
                                                                              GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                         I understand that,
14
15
                                                                  15
    operation or a national operation?
                                                                       Chairperson. I was saying this because even at Impala,
16
            GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                       Because of the members
                                                                       Chairperson, the problems started there with the RDOs
17
    of the police that came from all the different parts of the
                                                                  17
                                                                       wanting an increase in salaries.
18
    country, Chairperson, it makes the operation look as though
                                                                  18
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    I'm sorry to interrupt, do
19
    it was national. But it was a provincial operation.
                                                                       you know what increase they wanted?
20
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                    Okay. Finally the threat
                                                                  20
                                                                              GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                         I am not sure of that.
21
     to General Mpembe on the 13th, Monday the 13th of August
                                                                  21
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    They wanted an increase,
    2012 you say you only got to know about it when, if he was
                                                                       presumably quite a substantial increase, was it?
    ever threatened?
                                                                  23
                                                                              GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                         It is so, Chairperson.
        GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                      Late that day,
                                                                  24
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    I see, so the, so they
   Chairperson, when he gave me the briefing.
                                                                       were at that point in resemblance, the problem started with
```

RCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

```
Page 22809
                                                                                                                         Page 22811
     the RDOs wanting a substantial increase, yes. Was there
                                                                        explain there, Sir. Was that after their talk and the
 2
     also thereafter an unprotected strike?
                                                                    2
                                                                        endeavours of the management there brought down the
 3
            GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                       It is so, Chairperson.
                                                                    3
                                                                        violence, the violent, the strike, brought down the
 4
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  Was the unprotected, were
                                                                    4
                                                                        violence that was contained in the strike.
     attempts made to enforce the unprotected strike by violence
                                                                    5
 5
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                      What exactly did he say to
     and intimidation?
                                                                    6
                                                                        the people at the Rock Drill Operators and the other
 6
 7
            GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                    7
                                                                        strikers at Impala which made a difference?
                                       At times, yes,
 8
     Chairperson.
                                                                    8
                                                                               GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                           Although I'm not very
 9
                                                                    9
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  Were people killed?
                                                                        certain of his exact words, Chairperson. I do remember
10
                                       Though I would not
                                                                   10
                                                                        that he said that they should not apologise for demanding
            GENERAL MBOMBO:
     compare it with the killings at Lonmin, Chairperson, there
                                                                   11
                                                                        their rights but that they should do all this within the
11
12
     were people who from time to time were found killed.
                                                                   12
                                                                        law. I would not be able to say exactly each and
13
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  Yes, and the police were
                                                                   13
                                                                        everything that he said, he said quite a number of things,
14
     clearly endeavouring to bring the situation, to restore
                                                                   14
                                                                        Chairperson.
     peace to the situation, is that correct?
                                                                   15
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                      Did he tell them to accept
15
16
            GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                       It is correct,
                                                                   16
                                                                        less than they were demanding or did he tell them to be
17
     Chairperson.
                                                                   17
                                                                        prepared to accept less than they were demanding?
18
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  Were there any other
                                                                   18
                                                                               GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                           I don't remember.
19
     points of resemblance, between the situation at Impala and
                                                                   19
                                                                        Chairperson.
20
     the situation at Lonmin before Mr Malema arrived on the
                                                                   20
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                      Anyway is it correct that
21
                                                                   21
     scene?
                                                                        as a result of his address to the strikers their attitude
22
            GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                       Not that I know or I
                                                                   22
                                                                        did change, I know there were other factors that you've
23
     remember, Chairperson.
                                                                   23
                                                                        mentioned but is it correct that after his address the
            CHAIRPERSON:
24
                                  I take it there's one
                                                                   24
                                                                        attitude of the strikers changed?
25
     other resemblance and that the police weren't able until Mr
                                                                   25
                                                                               GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                           It wouldn't be all
                                                       Page 22810
                                                                                                                         Page 22812
     Malema arrived to restore peace, that's why you told Mr
                                                                       together correct, Chairperson, because he was not the only
 1
     Mokwena that Mr Malema had diffused the situation, is that
                                                                        person addressing them. As I said, the Premier also had a
 2
 3
     correct?
                                                                       lot to say to them, pleading with them, the management was
 4
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                      That is correct, Chair.
                                                                       also on their part making certain endeavours. It is
 5
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 Now what exactly did Mr
                                                                       unfortunate, Chairperson, that I did not say go deeply into
    Malema do, how did, what did he do to diffuse the situation
                                                                    6
 6
                                                                       what I was trying to explain.
 7
                                                                    7
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    Now, Mr Budlender and Mr
     at Impala?
                                                                   8
                                                                       Mpofu dealt with what you said at page 10 of the transcript
8
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                      Actually, Chairperson, I
 9
                                                                        and you were asked why the possibility that Mr Malema might
     wouldn't say that he did diffuse, as I was talking to the
    people at Lonmin I did not say it exactly that way.
                                                                   10
                                                                       come and once again help to diffuse the situation
10
11
     Because what happened is that he did in fact come and speak
                                                                   11
                                                                       introduced what you described in your own words as a
12
     to the workers. He mentioned that they should demand their
                                                                   12
                                                                       serious political connotation such that you told your
                                                                   13
13
    rights and he mentioned that this should be done within the
                                                                       commanders as you put it, to quote "kill this thing soon"
14
    limits of the law as this was also done by our Premier,
                                                                   14
                                                                       now I didn't understand, fully understand your answer to
15
    Chairperson.
                                                                   15
                                                                       that question, why the possibility that Mr Malema might
                                                                   16
                                                                       come and do what he had done at Impala introduced a serious
16
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 You did use the word
17
    diffuse at page of exhibit JJJ192 in this context and you
                                                                   17
                                                                        political connotation such that you told your commanders
18
     also said "that after he came and had spoken to the people
                                                                   18
                                                                       they had to kill this thing soon. Would you please explain
19
     the police were able, managed to manage the situation", is
                                                                   19
                                                                       fully what you, what your answer is to that question.
                                                                   20
20
     that correct, isn't it?
                                                                              GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                        Chairperson, I've
21
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                      I said so, Chairperson.
                                                                   21
                                                                        already said, Chairperson, what I was trying to explain
22
                                                                   22
                                                                       exactly there that I was saying this matter is a matter
   I agree -
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 Now what did he, I'm
                                                                   23
                                                                       that involves the employer and employees which has brought
23
   sorry, forgive me, carry on.
                                                                        about instability, that we get involved, Chairperson. What
         GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                   Like I was trying to
                                                                       I was saying there is that we, as police should try make
```

```
Page 22813
                                                                                                                       Page 22815
    all endeavours, that this thing should not escalate. Doing
                                                                      told your commanders to again, to use your words "kill this
    this together with the Lonmin people.
                                                                   2
                                                                      thing soon" what's your answer to that?
2
                                                                   3
3
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                  Is that your, that's your
                                                                             GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                        Chairperson, the, my
4
    answer to the question you were asked?
                                                                      talk there was intended to see to it that this thing is
                                                                   5
5
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                      attended to in the manner in which it appeared. Not that I
                                      That's correct.
6
    Chairperson.
                                                                   6
                                                                      was against any person who could come there with any help,
7
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                   7
                                 Why would Mr Malema's
                                                                      that person would not be allowed to. But the truth is from
    return, why would visits by Mr Malema to the scene and a
                                                                  8
                                                                      time to time when we have such situations it is something
8
9
                                                                   9
    speech along the lines that he, of the speech that he made
                                                                      that we always wish to know the person that is coming to
10
    to Impala have made the situation worse?
                                                                  10
                                                                      know what the intentions of that person, whether that
11
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                      I don't understand the
                                                                  11
                                                                      person is bringing about any help.
                                                                  12
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
12
    question clearly, Sir.
                                                                                                   That's your answer to the
13
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 I understood you to say
                                                                  13
                                                                      question?
14
    that you told your commanders to act fairly quickly so that
                                                                  14
                                                                             GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                        That's correct,
    the situation wouldn't get worse, was in the context of
                                                                  15
15
                                                                      Chairperson.
                                                                  16
16
    that they acting before Mr Malema could come, because I
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                   Thank you. Let me move
17
    quoted what your words were. What I'm asking you is why
                                                                  17
                                                                      onto another topic.
18
    would a visit by Mr Malema, a speech along the lines that
                                                                      [12:39] You told the Commission that the decision to
19
    he made at Impala, why would that have made the situation
                                                                  19
                                                                      launch the tactical option operation was yours as it was
20
    worse, why would it have aggravated the situation? Is that
                                                                      within you prerogative as Provincial Commissioner. Do I
21
    something that one can regard as something that was
                                                                  21
                                                                      understand you correctly to say that?
22
    reasonably foreseeable in the circumstances? So what's
                                                                  22
                                                                             GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                        That is so, Mr Chair.
23
    your answer to that?
                                                                  23
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                   And it follows I take it
24
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                  24
                                                                      from that that it wasn't a decision of the National
                                      No, Chairperson. His
25
    speech or the offer that he was going to make I did not
                                                                      Management Forum?
                                                      Page 22814
                                                                                                                       Page 22816
1
    think that his speech or his talk would aggravate the
                                                                   1
                                                                             GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                                                         No, that is not correct,
2
    situation there. What I foresaw could possibly be, create
                                                                   2
                                                                       Mr Chair.
3
    a problem is that when we allow people to come in and talk
                                                                   3
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    You agree with me, I take
4
    people that we do not know, some of them could say things
                                                                   4
                                                                      it, it wasn't the decision of the National Management
5
    that would aggravate the situation.
                                                                   5
                                                                       Forum.
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                   6
                                                                             GENERAL MBOMBO:
6
                                  Yes. That didn't seem to
                                                                                                         It wasn't.
7
    apply to Mr Malema if one were to judge by his previous
                                                                   7
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
```

that would aggravate the situation.
CHAIRPERSON: Yes. That didn't seem to apply to Mr Malema if one were to judge by his previous conduct in helping to diffuse the situation at Impala, is that a fair statement?
GENERAL MBOMBO: It is so, Mr
Chairperson, I did not judge him that way. I was giving people this talk and giving examples.

I'm sorry I have to repeat

answer. What you said at page 10 was that the possibility
of Mr Malema coming there and speaking the way he did at
Impala introduced what you described as a serious political
connotation such that you told your commanders that they
must kill this thing soon, you didn't finish the sentence
but Mr Mokwena added the word immediately and you then
agreed and in fact said they must act the following day.
So I'll repeat the question then why did you say the

the question again because I still don't understand your

possibility of Mr Malema might come and once again diffuse
 the situation in the manner he had done at Impala

25 introduced a "serious political connotation" such that you

it, it wasn't the decision of the National Management
Forum.

GENERAL MBOMBO: It wasn't.

CHAIRPERSON: All right. No I understand
that to be your evidence. Now technically that may be
correct because what would you say to this proposition? If
one looks at it realistically what one sees is the
following. The matter was discussed, I think you said for
something almost up to an hour, by the Forum, is that
correct?

14 GENERAL MBOMBO: I said less than an
15 hour, but I'm not sure exactly –
16 CHAIRPERSON: And several people there
17 spoke.
18 GENERAL MBOMBO: That is so.

19 CHAIRPERSON: Several of the generals
20 present actually spoke.
21 GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct.

22 CHAIRPERSON: And so we must also bear in
23 mind that operations of this kind are not something that
24 you have much specialised knowledge of. Through no fault

of your own, you're a financial expert and that presumably

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

CHAIRPERSON:

13

14

1	Page 22817	1	Page 22819 members available you would not have gone ahead. Is that
1	was the particular talent that caused you to appointed to		
2	the position you hold. Is that fair? GENERAL MBOMBO: I think so, ves.	3	fair. GENERAL MBOMBO: It is so, Chair.
3 4	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	4	CHAIRPERSON: Never mind the
	1 1 '		
5	however, who were present at the Management Forum who had	5	technicalities, from a practical point of view the decision
6 7	that operational experience that you lacked, is that also	6	you made, had communicated to those present bore the
8	correct? GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct.	7	approval of the members of the Management Forum who were
9	CHAIRPERSON: People, I don't know	8	present during that extraordinary session. Is that correct?
10	exactly who was there, but I take it someone like	10	
11	Provincial Commissioner Petros would have had that sort of	11	, , ,
		12	Chair. But they mentioned that they supported. CHAIRPERSON: Yes thank you. I have no
12	experience. Is that right? GENERAL MBOMBO: As well as General	13	more questions, but my colleague, Commissioner Hemraj has.
13 14	Masemola, Mr Chair.	14	COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Commissioner, at
15	CHAIRPERSON: There were others as well,	15	·
16	probably General Mawela I take it.	16	the time on the 16th when you gave the instructions for the tactical phase to be implemented were there any
17	GENERAL MBOMBO: Yes, Mawela as well.	17	reservations either on your part or on the part of any of
18	CHAIRPERSON: Now if any of them had	18	the other commanders about the time-frames available for
19	expressed doubts as to the appropriateness of the action	19	the operation to be carried out given the logistical
20	that you were proposing should take place, I take you would	20	implications of it?
21	have taken it very seriously.	21	GENERAL MBOMBO: There was nothing that
22	GENERAL MBOMBO: Is that a question, Mr	22	was said to me, Chairperson. And I must also mention that
23	Chair, I did not get it.	23	there was nothing stopping them from raising certain issues
24	CHAIRPERSON: Well let me repeat. If any	24	if they had any to raise.
25	of the people who spoke had expressed doubts as to the	25	COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: And you yourself
23	of the people who spoke had expressed doubts as to the	23	CONNINTSSTONER TIENNAS. And you yoursen
	Page 22818		Page 22820
1	appropriateness of the action that you proposed you would	1	had no reservations about the time-frames.
2	appropriateness of the action that you proposed you would have taken that seriously.	2	had no reservations about the time-frames. GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I had no
2	appropriateness of the action that you proposed you would have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: Certainly, yes.	2	had no reservations about the time-frames. GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I had no reservations.
2 3 4	appropriateness of the action that you proposed you would have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: Certainly, yes. CHAIRPERSON: And even if they had not	2 3 4	had no reservations about the time-frames. GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I had no reservations. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Thank you, Ma'am.
2 3 4 5	appropriateness of the action that you proposed you would have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: Certainly, yes. CHAIRPERSON: And even if they had not expressed doubts as to the appropriateness of the action	2 3 4 5	had no reservations about the time-frames. GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I had no reservations. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Thank you, Ma'am. CHAIRPERSON: I take it things were
2 3 4 5 6	appropriateness of the action that you proposed you would have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: Certainly, yes. CHAIRPERSON: And even if they had not expressed doubts as to the appropriateness of the action that you proposed, but had expressed doubts as to what you	2 3 4 5 6	had no reservations about the time-frames. GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I had no reservations. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Thank you, Ma'am. CHAIRPERSON: I take it things were getting a bit tight weren't they? I mean it was winter, it
2 3 4 5 6 7	appropriateness of the action that you proposed you would have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: Certainly, yes. CHAIRPERSON: And even if they had not expressed doubts as to the appropriateness of the action that you proposed, but had expressed doubts as to what you proposed as to when it should happen you would also have	2 3 4 5 6 7	had no reservations about the time-frames. GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I had no reservations. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Thank you, Ma'am. CHAIRPERSON: I take it things were getting a bit tight weren't they? I mean it was winter, it was August, it was already half past one, it would have
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	appropriateness of the action that you proposed you would have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: Certainly, yes. CHAIRPERSON: And even if they had not expressed doubts as to the appropriateness of the action that you proposed, but had expressed doubts as to what you proposed as to when it should happen you would also have taken that seriously.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	had no reservations about the time-frames. GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I had no reservations. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Thank you, Ma'am. CHAIRPERSON: I take it things were getting a bit tight weren't they? I mean it was winter, it was August, it was already half past one, it would have taken some time to get everything in position for the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	appropriateness of the action that you proposed you would have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: Certainly, yes. CHAIRPERSON: And even if they had not expressed doubts as to the appropriateness of the action that you proposed, but had expressed doubts as to what you proposed as to when it should happen you would also have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	had no reservations about the time-frames. GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I had no reservations. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Thank you, Ma'am. CHAIRPERSON: I take it things were getting a bit tight weren't they? I mean it was winter, it was August, it was already half past one, it would have taken some time to get everything in position for the operation to be launched. Is that right?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	appropriateness of the action that you proposed you would have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: Certainly, yes. CHAIRPERSON: And even if they had not expressed doubts as to the appropriateness of the action that you proposed, but had expressed doubts as to what you proposed as to when it should happen you would also have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, Chairperson.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	had no reservations about the time-frames. GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I had no reservations. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Thank you, Ma'am. CHAIRPERSON: I take it things were getting a bit tight weren't they? I mean it was winter, it was August, it was already half past one, it would have taken some time to get everything in position for the operation to be launched. Is that right? GENERAL MBOMBO: It is so, Chairperson.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	appropriateness of the action that you proposed you would have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: Certainly, yes. CHAIRPERSON: And even if they had not expressed doubts as to the appropriateness of the action that you proposed, but had expressed doubts as to what you proposed as to when it should happen you would also have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: And if any of them had	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	had no reservations about the time-frames. GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I had no reservations. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Thank you, Ma'am. CHAIRPERSON: I take it things were getting a bit tight weren't they? I mean it was winter, it was August, it was already half past one, it would have taken some time to get everything in position for the operation to be launched. Is that right? GENERAL MBOMBO: It is so, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: The operation would have
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	appropriateness of the action that you proposed you would have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: Certainly, yes. CHAIRPERSON: And even if they had not expressed doubts as to the appropriateness of the action that you proposed, but had expressed doubts as to what you proposed as to when it should happen you would also have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: And if any of them had refused to make staff members available from his or – I	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	had no reservations about the time-frames. GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I had no reservations. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Thank you, Ma'am. CHAIRPERSON: I take it things were getting a bit tight weren't they? I mean it was winter, it was August, it was already half past one, it would have taken some time to get everything in position for the operation to be launched. Is that right? GENERAL MBOMBO: It is so, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: The operation would have taken some time, right?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	appropriateness of the action that you proposed you would have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: Certainly, yes. CHAIRPERSON: And even if they had not expressed doubts as to the appropriateness of the action that you proposed, but had expressed doubts as to what you proposed as to when it should happen you would also have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: And if any of them had refused to make staff members available from his or – I take it there are only men who are the other commissioners,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	had no reservations about the time-frames. GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I had no reservations. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Thank you, Ma'am. CHAIRPERSON: I take it things were getting a bit tight weren't they? I mean it was winter, it was August, it was already half past one, it would have taken some time to get everything in position for the operation to be launched. Is that right? GENERAL MBOMBO: It is so, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: The operation would have taken some time, right? GENERAL MBOMBO: It is so.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	appropriateness of the action that you proposed you would have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: Certainly, yes. CHAIRPERSON: And even if they had not expressed doubts as to the appropriateness of the action that you proposed, but had expressed doubts as to what you proposed as to when it should happen you would also have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: And if any of them had refused to make staff members available from his or – I take it there are only men who are the other commissioners, from his province then you would also have taken that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	had no reservations about the time-frames. GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I had no reservations. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Thank you, Ma'am. CHAIRPERSON: I take it things were getting a bit tight weren't they? I mean it was winter, it was August, it was already half past one, it would have taken some time to get everything in position for the operation to be launched. Is that right? GENERAL MBOMBO: It is so, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: The operation would have taken some time, right? GENERAL MBOMBO: It is so. CHAIRPERSON: Did you know at what time
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	appropriateness of the action that you proposed you would have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: Certainly, yes. CHAIRPERSON: And even if they had not expressed doubts as to the appropriateness of the action that you proposed, but had expressed doubts as to what you proposed as to when it should happen you would also have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: And if any of them had refused to make staff members available from his or – I take it there are only men who are the other commissioners, from his province then you would also have taken that seriously.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	had no reservations about the time-frames. GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I had no reservations. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Thank you, Ma'am. CHAIRPERSON: I take it things were getting a bit tight weren't they? I mean it was winter, it was August, it was already half past one, it would have taken some time to get everything in position for the operation to be launched. Is that right? GENERAL MBOMBO: It is so, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: The operation would have taken some time, right? GENERAL MBOMBO: It is so. CHAIRPERSON: Did you know at what time the sun was likely to set?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	appropriateness of the action that you proposed you would have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: Certainly, yes. CHAIRPERSON: And even if they had not expressed doubts as to the appropriateness of the action that you proposed, but had expressed doubts as to what you proposed as to when it should happen you would also have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: And if any of them had refused to make staff members available from his or – I take it there are only men who are the other commissioners, from his province then you would also have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: That's correct,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	had no reservations about the time-frames. GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I had no reservations. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Thank you, Ma'am. CHAIRPERSON: I take it things were getting a bit tight weren't they? I mean it was winter, it was August, it was already half past one, it would have taken some time to get everything in position for the operation to be launched. Is that right? GENERAL MBOMBO: It is so, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: The operation would have taken some time, right? GENERAL MBOMBO: It is so. CHAIRPERSON: Did you know at what time the sun was likely to set? GENERAL MBOMBO: I'm not sure of that.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	appropriateness of the action that you proposed you would have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: Certainly, yes. CHAIRPERSON: And even if they had not expressed doubts as to the appropriateness of the action that you proposed, but had expressed doubts as to what you proposed as to when it should happen you would also have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: And if any of them had refused to make staff members available from his or – I take it there are only men who are the other commissioners, from his province then you would also have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: That's correct, Chairperson.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	had no reservations about the time-frames. GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I had no reservations. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Thank you, Ma'am. CHAIRPERSON: I take it things were getting a bit tight weren't they? I mean it was winter, it was August, it was already half past one, it would have taken some time to get everything in position for the operation to be launched. Is that right? GENERAL MBOMBO: It is so, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: The operation would have taken some time, right? GENERAL MBOMBO: It is so. CHAIRPERSON: Did you know at what time the sun was likely to set? GENERAL MBOMBO: I'm not sure of that. CHAIRPERSON: Would it be fair to say
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	appropriateness of the action that you proposed you would have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: Certainly, yes. CHAIRPERSON: And even if they had not expressed doubts as to the appropriateness of the action that you proposed, but had expressed doubts as to what you proposed as to when it should happen you would also have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: And if any of them had refused to make staff members available from his or – I take it there are only men who are the other commissioners, from his province then you would also have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: That's correct, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: So what seems clear is what	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	had no reservations about the time-frames. GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I had no reservations. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Thank you, Ma'am. CHAIRPERSON: I take it things were getting a bit tight weren't they? I mean it was winter, it was August, it was already half past one, it would have taken some time to get everything in position for the operation to be launched. Is that right? GENERAL MBOMBO: It is so, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: The operation would have taken some time, right? GENERAL MBOMBO: It is so. CHAIRPERSON: Did you know at what time the sun was likely to set? GENERAL MBOMBO: I'm not sure of that. CHAIRPERSON: Would it be fair to say that things were getting a bit tight? I mean you couldn't
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	appropriateness of the action that you proposed you would have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: Certainly, yes. CHAIRPERSON: And even if they had not expressed doubts as to the appropriateness of the action that you proposed, but had expressed doubts as to what you proposed as to when it should happen you would also have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: And if any of them had refused to make staff members available from his or – I take it there are only men who are the other commissioners, from his province then you would also have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: That's correct, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: So what seems clear is what was discussed amounted to an approval by all persons who	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	had no reservations about the time-frames. GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I had no reservations. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Thank you, Ma'am. CHAIRPERSON: I take it things were getting a bit tight weren't they? I mean it was winter, it was August, it was already half past one, it would have taken some time to get everything in position for the operation to be launched. Is that right? GENERAL MBOMBO: It is so, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: The operation would have taken some time, right? GENERAL MBOMBO: It is so. CHAIRPERSON: Did you know at what time the sun was likely to set? GENERAL MBOMBO: I'm not sure of that. CHAIRPERSON: Would it be fair to say that things were getting a bit tight? I mean you couldn't have waited much longer could you?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	appropriateness of the action that you proposed you would have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: Certainly, yes. CHAIRPERSON: And even if they had not expressed doubts as to the appropriateness of the action that you proposed, but had expressed doubts as to what you proposed as to when it should happen you would also have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: And if any of them had refused to make staff members available from his or – I take it there are only men who are the other commissioners, from his province then you would also have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: That's correct, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: So what seems clear is what was discussed amounted to an approval by all persons who spoke of what you had suggested you were going to do or	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	had no reservations about the time-frames. GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I had no reservations. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Thank you, Ma'am. CHAIRPERSON: I take it things were getting a bit tight weren't they? I mean it was winter, it was August, it was already half past one, it would have taken some time to get everything in position for the operation to be launched. Is that right? GENERAL MBOMBO: It is so, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: The operation would have taken some time, right? GENERAL MBOMBO: It is so. CHAIRPERSON: Did you know at what time the sun was likely to set? GENERAL MBOMBO: I'm not sure of that. CHAIRPERSON: Would it be fair to say that things were getting a bit tight? I mean you couldn't have waited much longer could you? GENERAL MBOMBO: The question again,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	appropriateness of the action that you proposed you would have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: Certainly, yes. CHAIRPERSON: And even if they had not expressed doubts as to the appropriateness of the action that you proposed, but had expressed doubts as to what you proposed as to when it should happen you would also have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: And if any of them had refused to make staff members available from his or – I take it there are only men who are the other commissioners, from his province then you would also have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: That's correct, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: So what seems clear is what was discussed amounted to an approval by all persons who spoke of what you had suggested you were going to do or what you had said you were going to do. Is that fair?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	had no reservations about the time-frames. GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I had no reservations. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Thank you, Ma'am. CHAIRPERSON: I take it things were getting a bit tight weren't they? I mean it was winter, it was August, it was already half past one, it would have taken some time to get everything in position for the operation to be launched. Is that right? GENERAL MBOMBO: It is so, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: The operation would have taken some time, right? GENERAL MBOMBO: It is so. CHAIRPERSON: Did you know at what time the sun was likely to set? GENERAL MBOMBO: I'm not sure of that. CHAIRPERSON: Would it be fair to say that things were getting a bit tight? I mean you couldn't have waited much longer could you? GENERAL MBOMBO: The question again, Chairperson.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	appropriateness of the action that you proposed you would have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: Certainly, yes. CHAIRPERSON: And even if they had not expressed doubts as to the appropriateness of the action that you proposed, but had expressed doubts as to what you proposed as to when it should happen you would also have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: And if any of them had refused to make staff members available from his or – I take it there are only men who are the other commissioners, from his province then you would also have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: That's correct, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: So what seems clear is what was discussed amounted to an approval by all persons who spoke of what you had suggested you were going to do or what you had said you were going to do. Is that fair? GENERAL MBOMBO: I'd say so, yes, Chair,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	had no reservations about the time-frames. GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I had no reservations. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Thank you, Ma'am. CHAIRPERSON: I take it things were getting a bit tight weren't they? I mean it was winter, it was August, it was already half past one, it would have taken some time to get everything in position for the operation to be launched. Is that right? GENERAL MBOMBO: It is so, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: The operation would have taken some time, right? GENERAL MBOMBO: It is so. CHAIRPERSON: Did you know at what time the sun was likely to set? GENERAL MBOMBO: I'm not sure of that. CHAIRPERSON: Would it be fair to say that things were getting a bit tight? I mean you couldn't have waited much longer could you? GENERAL MBOMBO: The question again, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: Things were getting a bit
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	appropriateness of the action that you proposed you would have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: Certainly, yes. CHAIRPERSON: And even if they had not expressed doubts as to the appropriateness of the action that you proposed, but had expressed doubts as to what you proposed as to when it should happen you would also have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: And if any of them had refused to make staff members available from his or – I take it there are only men who are the other commissioners, from his province then you would also have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: That's correct, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: So what seems clear is what was discussed amounted to an approval by all persons who spoke of what you had suggested you were going to do or what you had said you were going to do. Is that fair? GENERAL MBOMBO: I'd say so, yes, Chair, because they supported me.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	had no reservations about the time-frames. GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I had no reservations. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Thank you, Ma'am. CHAIRPERSON: I take it things were getting a bit tight weren't they? I mean it was winter, it was August, it was already half past one, it would have taken some time to get everything in position for the operation to be launched. Is that right? GENERAL MBOMBO: It is so, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: The operation would have taken some time, right? GENERAL MBOMBO: It is so. CHAIRPERSON: Did you know at what time the sun was likely to set? GENERAL MBOMBO: I'm not sure of that. CHAIRPERSON: Would it be fair to say that things were getting a bit tight? I mean you couldn't have waited much longer could you? GENERAL MBOMBO: The question again, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: Things were getting a bit tight, you couldn't have waited much longer. If you'd
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	appropriateness of the action that you proposed you would have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: Certainly, yes. CHAIRPERSON: And even if they had not expressed doubts as to the appropriateness of the action that you proposed, but had expressed doubts as to what you proposed as to when it should happen you would also have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: That is correct, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: And if any of them had refused to make staff members available from his or – I take it there are only men who are the other commissioners, from his province then you would also have taken that seriously. GENERAL MBOMBO: That's correct, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: So what seems clear is what was discussed amounted to an approval by all persons who spoke of what you had suggested you were going to do or what you had said you were going to do. Is that fair? GENERAL MBOMBO: I'd say so, yes, Chair,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	had no reservations about the time-frames. GENERAL MBOMBO: No, I had no reservations. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Thank you, Ma'am. CHAIRPERSON: I take it things were getting a bit tight weren't they? I mean it was winter, it was August, it was already half past one, it would have taken some time to get everything in position for the operation to be launched. Is that right? GENERAL MBOMBO: It is so, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: The operation would have taken some time, right? GENERAL MBOMBO: It is so. CHAIRPERSON: Did you know at what time the sun was likely to set? GENERAL MBOMBO: I'm not sure of that. CHAIRPERSON: Would it be fair to say that things were getting a bit tight? I mean you couldn't have waited much longer could you? GENERAL MBOMBO: The question again, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: Things were getting a bit

```
Page 22821
                                                                                                                         Page 22823
    happen. Briefings would have to be done, various things,
                                                                       adjournment.
    barbed wire would have to uncoiled and so on. So before
                                                                   2
                                                                                                        I've finished,
2
                                                                              GENERAL MBOMBO:
3
    the actual dispersal operation could begin it would have
                                                                       Chairperson.
4
    been dark wouldn't it?
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                   Well in view of the fact
5
            GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                   5
                                                                       that you've finished, it's not necessary for us to take the
                                       It is correct.
    Chairperson.
                                                                   6
                                                                       adjournment. As I said you're excused. Mr Semenya I take
6
7
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                   7
                                                                       it that you would like a short adjournment in any event to
                                  So that's why you more or
    less had to give the instruction at half past one. If
                                                                       enable you to be in a position to lead your next witness.
8
9
                                                                   9
                                                                              [NO FURTHER QUESTIONS - WITNESS EXCUSED]
    you'd waited much longer the operation couldn't have been
10
    carried out that afternoon with any degree of safety. Is
                                                                  10
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                     With your permission,
                                                                       Chair, can we start with that after lunch with the evidence
11
    that right?
                                                                  11
12
                                                                  12
                                                                       of General -
            GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                       It is so, Chairperson.
                                                                  13
13
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                  Does anyone wish to ask any
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                   We will recommence then at
14
    questions arising from the questions which were asked my
                                                                  14
                                                                       quarter to two.
     colleague Commissioner Hemraj and myself? Provincial
                                                                              [COMMISSION ADJOURNS
                                                                                                           COMMISSION RESUMES1
15
    Commissioner, thank you for your evidence. You're excused
                                                                       [13:55] CHAIRPERSON:
16
                                                                                                     The Commission resumes. Mr
                                                                  17
17
    on the usual basis on which we excuse witnesses that if it
                                                                       Semenya?
18
    becomes necessary for us to call you back to put something
                                                                  18
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                     I beg leave to call
19
    that's arisen since you've been here, you will be prepared
                                                                  19
                                                                       General Naidoo, Chair.
20
    to come back and answer such questions. I take it you
                                                                  20
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                   General Naidoo, would you
21
                                                                  21
                                                                       please stand up? If I administer an oath to you, will that
    accept that condition.
22
                                                                  22
                                                                       be binding on your conscience? Are you prepared to take
           GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                       I do accept it,
23
    Chairperson.
                                                                  23
                                                                       the oath?
                                                                  24
24
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                  On that basis then you're
                                                                              GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                                                                                       [Microphone off,
25
    excused. You can stay if you like, but you're not obliged
                                                                       inaudible]
                                                      Page 22822
                                                                                                                         Page 22824
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    Would you please, do you
    to stay.
1
2
                                                                       swear the evidence you will give before this Commission
            GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                       I thank you,
3
    Chairperson. If I could be just given one minute to say
                                                                       will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the
4
    something, Chairperson.
                                                                       truth? Will you please raise your right hand and say, "I
                                                                   5
5
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  Well I'm not quite sure
                                                                       swear, so help me God."
                                                                   6
                                                                              GANASEN NAIDOO:
    what you'll say but I'll give you one minute all the same.
                                                                                                        I swear, so help me God.
6
7
            GENERAL MBOMBO:
                                                                   7
                                      First of all I want to
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    Thank you, you may be
8
    thank the Commission, the Chairperson and the Commission
                                                                   8
                                                                       seated. Yes, Mr Semenya.
9
                                                                   9
                                                                              EXAMINATION BY MR SEMENYA SC:
    and thank every person who participated in my giving
                                                                                                                        General
                                                                  10
                                                                       you'll find it easy if you just keep your light on. It's
10
    evidence. I also want to mention to all the residents of
11
                                                                       not a problem if there are two. General, you'll find in
    the Republic of South Africa and all the people who lost
                                                                  11
12
    their loved ones starting from the days before this
                                                                  12
                                                                       front of you two documents I want us to use. They would be
13
    incident and those who suffered injuries, Chairperson, to
                                                                  13
                                                                       marked exhibit DD and exhibit JJJ108. Do you have those?
    say to them that the police have got a responsibility to
                                                                  14
                                                                              GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                                                                                        I have those.
14
                                                                  15
15
    protect people. And that to kill people is not the
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                      Speak into the -
16
    intention of the police. My plea to all the people of the
                                                                  16
                                                                              GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                                                                                        Yes, I do have them,
17
    country, Chairperson, that they should not turn their backs
                                                                  17
                                                                       thank you.
18
    against the police. Another plea to the residents of the
                                                                  18
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                      Okay. If you look at
                                                                       exhibit DD you will see it is dated 7 November 2012 on the
19
    country is that we should help one another, to help and
20
    assist the police when they encounter such problems, we all
                                                                  20
                                                                       last page.
21
    suffered -
                                                                  21
                                                                              GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                                                                                        Yes, I do.
22
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  People who are leaving the
                                                                  22
                                                                                                      There is a signature
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                       there, the very first one. Do you recognise that one?
    chamber must please be as quiet as possible. I don't want
                                                                  23
23
```

disturbances of this kind. There's one lady who's overcome

by what's happened. I think we will take a short

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

GENERAL NAIDOO:

MR SEMENYA SC:

It is mine.

With exhibit JJJ108 you

24

25

	Page 22825		Page 22827
1	will also see at the last page there is a date stamp there	1	MR SEMENYA SC: Marches.
2	of 6th of September 2013. Do you see that?	2	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair.
3	GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, yes.	3	MR SEMENYA SC: Demonstrations.
4	MR SEMENYA SC: The page before that,	4	GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair.
5	that is page 14 bears a signature at the bottom of that	5	MR SEMENYA SC: And mass political
6	document. Do you recognise it?	6	gatherings.
7	GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, it's mine.	7	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair.
8	MR SEMENYA SC: Whose signature is that?	8	MR SEMENYA SC: And you say too conflict
9	GENERAL NAIDOO: It is mine.	9	of various political parties which are characteristic of
10	MR SEMENYA SC: Right, can we through	10	the time and that area.
11	reference to JJJ108 do a number of things, General? You	11	GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair.
12	have stated that your career in the police service stands	12	MR SEMENYA SC: And in that period there
13	somewhat 30-odd years?	13	were instances where you were placed in command of
14	GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct.	14	multidisciplinary forces.
15	MR SEMENYA SC: Having started in 1983 as	15	GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair.
16	a constable.	16	MR SEMENYA SC: Can you just give us a
17	GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, that's correct.	17	little bit of details, what type of – this is now pre-
18	MR SEMENYA SC: But just doing as a	18	elections of 1994 –
19	functional police official at that time.	19	GENERAL NAIDOO: That is pre-elections
20	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct.	20	running up to the period of the election, Chair.
21	MR SEMENYA SC: Having completed your	21	MR SEMENYA SC: Yes. What type of crime
22	basic training?	22	incidents are you referring to there, just so that you give
23	GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes.	23	us a clearer picture?
24	MR SEMENYA SC: Right, and it is in 1987	24	GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, in addition to
25	when you are reassigned to the Divisional Head Office, Port	25	crimes of robbery and murder, citizens on each other, there
	Page 22826		Page 22828
1	Page 22826 Natal in Durban?	1	Page 22828 were also inter-political conflict where we had groupings
1 2	=	1 2	
	Natal in Durban?		were also inter-political conflict where we had groupings
2	Natal in Durban? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct.	2	were also inter-political conflict where we had groupings of the various political parties in KwaZulu-Natal with a
2	Natal in Durban? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: There you were holding	2	were also inter-political conflict where we had groupings of the various political parties in KwaZulu-Natal with a very low tolerance threshold and then a tendency firstly of
2 3 4	Natal in Durban? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: There you were holding now various ranks over the period from constable, lance	2 3 4	were also inter-political conflict where we had groupings of the various political parties in KwaZulu-Natal with a very low tolerance threshold and then a tendency firstly of attacking each other in their designated areas, as well as
2 3 4 5	Natal in Durban? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: There you were holding now various ranks over the period from constable, lance sergeant, and sergeant later.	2 3 4 5	were also inter-political conflict where we had groupings of the various political parties in KwaZulu-Natal with a very low tolerance threshold and then a tendency firstly of attacking each other in their designated areas, as well as whenever meetings, rallies, gatherings were held by either
2 3 4 5 6	Natal in Durban? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: There you were holding now various ranks over the period from constable, lance sergeant, and sergeant later. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct.	2 3 4 5 6	were also inter-political conflict where we had groupings of the various political parties in KwaZulu-Natal with a very low tolerance threshold and then a tendency firstly of attacking each other in their designated areas, as well as whenever meetings, rallies, gatherings were held by either party, it would normally be attacked by the other party and
2 3 4 5 6 7	Natal in Durban? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: There you were holding now various ranks over the period from constable, lance sergeant, and sergeant later. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: It is in 1991, you tell	2 3 4 5 6 7	were also inter-political conflict where we had groupings of the various political parties in KwaZulu-Natal with a very low tolerance threshold and then a tendency firstly of attacking each other in their designated areas, as well as whenever meetings, rallies, gatherings were held by either party, it would normally be attacked by the other party and in terms of policing we had to keep those people – there
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Natal in Durban? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: There you were holding now various ranks over the period from constable, lance sergeant, and sergeant later. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: It is in 1991, you tell us, that you are promoted to the rank of warrant officer.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	were also inter-political conflict where we had groupings of the various political parties in KwaZulu-Natal with a very low tolerance threshold and then a tendency firstly of attacking each other in their designated areas, as well as whenever meetings, rallies, gatherings were held by either party, it would normally be attacked by the other party and in terms of policing we had to keep those people – there were also mobilisation of the democratic movements who were
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Natal in Durban? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: There you were holding now various ranks over the period from constable, lance sergeant, and sergeant later. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: It is in 1991, you tell us, that you are promoted to the rank of warrant officer. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	were also inter-political conflict where we had groupings of the various political parties in KwaZulu-Natal with a very low tolerance threshold and then a tendency firstly of attacking each other in their designated areas, as well as whenever meetings, rallies, gatherings were held by either party, it would normally be attacked by the other party and in terms of policing we had to keep those people – there were also mobilisation of the democratic movements who were starting to hold marches and rallies and mobilise people
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Natal in Durban? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: There you were holding now various ranks over the period from constable, lance sergeant, and sergeant later. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: It is in 1991, you tell us, that you are promoted to the rank of warrant officer. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: That too is at the Durban	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	were also inter-political conflict where we had groupings of the various political parties in KwaZulu-Natal with a very low tolerance threshold and then a tendency firstly of attacking each other in their designated areas, as well as whenever meetings, rallies, gatherings were held by either party, it would normally be attacked by the other party and in terms of policing we had to keep those people – there were also mobilisation of the democratic movements who were starting to hold marches and rallies and mobilise people moving towards the election, and we had to ensure that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Natal in Durban? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: There you were holding now various ranks over the period from constable, lance sergeant, and sergeant later. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: It is in 1991, you tell us, that you are promoted to the rank of warrant officer. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: That too is at the Durban North Police Station.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	were also inter-political conflict where we had groupings of the various political parties in KwaZulu-Natal with a very low tolerance threshold and then a tendency firstly of attacking each other in their designated areas, as well as whenever meetings, rallies, gatherings were held by either party, it would normally be attacked by the other party and in terms of policing we had to keep those people – there were also mobilisation of the democratic movements who were starting to hold marches and rallies and mobilise people moving towards the election, and we had to ensure that these were held in a safe and secure condition so that it
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Natal in Durban? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: There you were holding now various ranks over the period from constable, lance sergeant, and sergeant later. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: It is in 1991, you tell us, that you are promoted to the rank of warrant officer. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: That too is at the Durban North Police Station. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	were also inter-political conflict where we had groupings of the various political parties in KwaZulu-Natal with a very low tolerance threshold and then a tendency firstly of attacking each other in their designated areas, as well as whenever meetings, rallies, gatherings were held by either party, it would normally be attacked by the other party and in terms of policing we had to keep those people – there were also mobilisation of the democratic movements who were starting to hold marches and rallies and mobilise people moving towards the election, and we had to ensure that these were held in a safe and secure condition so that it would be conducive for the election.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: There you were holding now various ranks over the period from constable, lance sergeant, and sergeant later. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: It is in 1991, you tell us, that you are promoted to the rank of warrant officer. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: That too is at the Durban North Police Station. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct. MR SEMENYA SC: You proceeded to be	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	were also inter-political conflict where we had groupings of the various political parties in KwaZulu-Natal with a very low tolerance threshold and then a tendency firstly of attacking each other in their designated areas, as well as whenever meetings, rallies, gatherings were held by either party, it would normally be attacked by the other party and in terms of policing we had to keep those people – there were also mobilisation of the democratic movements who were starting to hold marches and rallies and mobilise people moving towards the election, and we had to ensure that these were held in a safe and secure condition so that it would be conducive for the election. MR SEMENYA SC: Just so that we gather
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: There you were holding now various ranks over the period from constable, lance sergeant, and sergeant later. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: It is in 1991, you tell us, that you are promoted to the rank of warrant officer. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: That too is at the Durban North Police Station. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct. MR SEMENYA SC: You proceeded to be promoted as lieutenant, this is now in 1992.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	were also inter-political conflict where we had groupings of the various political parties in KwaZulu-Natal with a very low tolerance threshold and then a tendency firstly of attacking each other in their designated areas, as well as whenever meetings, rallies, gatherings were held by either party, it would normally be attacked by the other party and in terms of policing we had to keep those people – there were also mobilisation of the democratic movements who were starting to hold marches and rallies and mobilise people moving towards the election, and we had to ensure that these were held in a safe and secure condition so that it would be conducive for the election. MR SEMENYA SC: Just so that we gather some clarity, these strikes would involve what type of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: There you were holding now various ranks over the period from constable, lance sergeant, and sergeant later. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: It is in 1991, you tell us, that you are promoted to the rank of warrant officer. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: That too is at the Durban North Police Station. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct. MR SEMENYA SC: You proceeded to be promoted as lieutenant, this is now in 1992. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	were also inter-political conflict where we had groupings of the various political parties in KwaZulu-Natal with a very low tolerance threshold and then a tendency firstly of attacking each other in their designated areas, as well as whenever meetings, rallies, gatherings were held by either party, it would normally be attacked by the other party and in terms of policing we had to keep those people – there were also mobilisation of the democratic movements who were starting to hold marches and rallies and mobilise people moving towards the election, and we had to ensure that these were held in a safe and secure condition so that it would be conducive for the election. MR SEMENYA SC: Just so that we gather some clarity, these strikes would involve what type of numbers of people? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, it would vary, from small, 2, 300 people related to taxi violence and taxi
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: There you were holding now various ranks over the period from constable, lance sergeant, and sergeant later. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: It is in 1991, you tell us, that you are promoted to the rank of warrant officer. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: That too is at the Durban North Police Station. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct. MR SEMENYA SC: You proceeded to be promoted as lieutenant, this is now in 1992. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And up to the rank of captain, this is what you do, being responsible to conduct all uniform policing duties.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	were also inter-political conflict where we had groupings of the various political parties in KwaZulu-Natal with a very low tolerance threshold and then a tendency firstly of attacking each other in their designated areas, as well as whenever meetings, rallies, gatherings were held by either party, it would normally be attacked by the other party and in terms of policing we had to keep those people – there were also mobilisation of the democratic movements who were starting to hold marches and rallies and mobilise people moving towards the election, and we had to ensure that these were held in a safe and secure condition so that it would be conducive for the election. MR SEMENYA SC: Just so that we gather some clarity, these strikes would involve what type of numbers of people? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, it would vary, from small, 2, 300 people related to taxi violence and taxi conflict, to larger, 5, 10 000 people with the mobilisation
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: There you were holding now various ranks over the period from constable, lance sergeant, and sergeant later. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: It is in 1991, you tell us, that you are promoted to the rank of warrant officer. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: That too is at the Durban North Police Station. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct. MR SEMENYA SC: You proceeded to be promoted as lieutenant, this is now in 1992. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And up to the rank of captain, this is what you do, being responsible to conduct all uniform policing duties. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	were also inter-political conflict where we had groupings of the various political parties in KwaZulu-Natal with a very low tolerance threshold and then a tendency firstly of attacking each other in their designated areas, as well as whenever meetings, rallies, gatherings were held by either party, it would normally be attacked by the other party and in terms of policing we had to keep those people – there were also mobilisation of the democratic movements who were starting to hold marches and rallies and mobilise people moving towards the election, and we had to ensure that these were held in a safe and secure condition so that it would be conducive for the election. MR SEMENYA SC: Just so that we gather some clarity, these strikes would involve what type of numbers of people? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, it would vary, from small, 2, 300 people related to taxi violence and taxi conflict, to larger, 5, 10 000 people with the mobilisation of communities for various issues that were raised at the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: There you were holding now various ranks over the period from constable, lance sergeant, and sergeant later. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: It is in 1991, you tell us, that you are promoted to the rank of warrant officer. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: That too is at the Durban North Police Station. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct. MR SEMENYA SC: You proceeded to be promoted as lieutenant, this is now in 1992. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And up to the rank of captain, this is what you do, being responsible to conduct all uniform policing duties. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: You explain that those	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	were also inter-political conflict where we had groupings of the various political parties in KwaZulu-Natal with a very low tolerance threshold and then a tendency firstly of attacking each other in their designated areas, as well as whenever meetings, rallies, gatherings were held by either party, it would normally be attacked by the other party and in terms of policing we had to keep those people – there were also mobilisation of the democratic movements who were starting to hold marches and rallies and mobilise people moving towards the election, and we had to ensure that these were held in a safe and secure condition so that it would be conducive for the election. MR SEMENYA SC: Just so that we gather some clarity, these strikes would involve what type of numbers of people? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, it would vary, from small, 2, 300 people related to taxi violence and taxi conflict, to larger, 5, 10 000 people with the mobilisation of communities for various issues that were raised at the time running up to the first democratic elections in South
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: There you were holding now various ranks over the period from constable, lance sergeant, and sergeant later. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: It is in 1991, you tell us, that you are promoted to the rank of warrant officer. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: That too is at the Durban North Police Station. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct. MR SEMENYA SC: You proceeded to be promoted as lieutenant, this is now in 1992. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And up to the rank of captain, this is what you do, being responsible to conduct all uniform policing duties. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: You explain that those included the planning and execution of actions for policing	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	were also inter-political conflict where we had groupings of the various political parties in KwaZulu-Natal with a very low tolerance threshold and then a tendency firstly of attacking each other in their designated areas, as well as whenever meetings, rallies, gatherings were held by either party, it would normally be attacked by the other party and in terms of policing we had to keep those people – there were also mobilisation of the democratic movements who were starting to hold marches and rallies and mobilise people moving towards the election, and we had to ensure that these were held in a safe and secure condition so that it would be conducive for the election. MR SEMENYA SC: Just so that we gather some clarity, these strikes would involve what type of numbers of people? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, it would vary, from small, 2, 300 people related to taxi violence and taxi conflict, to larger, 5, 10 000 people with the mobilisation of communities for various issues that were raised at the time running up to the first democratic elections in South Africa, Chair.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: There you were holding now various ranks over the period from constable, lance sergeant, and sergeant later. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: It is in 1991, you tell us, that you are promoted to the rank of warrant officer. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: That too is at the Durban North Police Station. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct. MR SEMENYA SC: You proceeded to be promoted as lieutenant, this is now in 1992. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And up to the rank of captain, this is what you do, being responsible to conduct all uniform policing duties. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: You explain that those included the planning and execution of actions for policing of serious and violent crime incidents.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	were also inter-political conflict where we had groupings of the various political parties in KwaZulu-Natal with a very low tolerance threshold and then a tendency firstly of attacking each other in their designated areas, as well as whenever meetings, rallies, gatherings were held by either party, it would normally be attacked by the other party and in terms of policing we had to keep those people – there were also mobilisation of the democratic movements who were starting to hold marches and rallies and mobilise people moving towards the election, and we had to ensure that these were held in a safe and secure condition so that it would be conducive for the election. MR SEMENYA SC: Just so that we gather some clarity, these strikes would involve what type of numbers of people? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, it would vary, from small, 2, 300 people related to taxi violence and taxi conflict, to larger, 5, 10 000 people with the mobilisation of communities for various issues that were raised at the time running up to the first democratic elections in South Africa, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Any of those that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: There you were holding now various ranks over the period from constable, lance sergeant, and sergeant later. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: It is in 1991, you tell us, that you are promoted to the rank of warrant officer. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: That too is at the Durban North Police Station. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct. MR SEMENYA SC: You proceeded to be promoted as lieutenant, this is now in 1992. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And up to the rank of captain, this is what you do, being responsible to conduct all uniform policing duties. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: You explain that those included the planning and execution of actions for policing of serious and violent crime incidents. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	were also inter-political conflict where we had groupings of the various political parties in KwaZulu-Natal with a very low tolerance threshold and then a tendency firstly of attacking each other in their designated areas, as well as whenever meetings, rallies, gatherings were held by either party, it would normally be attacked by the other party and in terms of policing we had to keep those people – there were also mobilisation of the democratic movements who were starting to hold marches and rallies and mobilise people moving towards the election, and we had to ensure that these were held in a safe and secure condition so that it would be conducive for the election. MR SEMENYA SC: Just so that we gather some clarity, these strikes would involve what type of numbers of people? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, it would vary, from small, 2, 300 people related to taxi violence and taxi conflict, to larger, 5, 10 000 people with the mobilisation of communities for various issues that were raised at the time running up to the first democratic elections in South Africa, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Any of those that included people with arms?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	RENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: There you were holding now various ranks over the period from constable, lance sergeant, and sergeant later. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: It is in 1991, you tell us, that you are promoted to the rank of warrant officer. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: That too is at the Durban North Police Station. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct. MR SEMENYA SC: You proceeded to be promoted as lieutenant, this is now in 1992. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And up to the rank of captain, this is what you do, being responsible to conduct all uniform policing duties. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: You explain that those included the planning and execution of actions for policing of serious and violent crime incidents. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: Strikes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	were also inter-political conflict where we had groupings of the various political parties in KwaZulu-Natal with a very low tolerance threshold and then a tendency firstly of attacking each other in their designated areas, as well as whenever meetings, rallies, gatherings were held by either party, it would normally be attacked by the other party and in terms of policing we had to keep those people – there were also mobilisation of the democratic movements who were starting to hold marches and rallies and mobilise people moving towards the election, and we had to ensure that these were held in a safe and secure condition so that it would be conducive for the election. MR SEMENYA SC: Just so that we gather some clarity, these strikes would involve what type of numbers of people? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, it would vary, from small, 2, 300 people related to taxi violence and taxi conflict, to larger, 5, 10 000 people with the mobilisation of communities for various issues that were raised at the time running up to the first democratic elections in South Africa, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Any of those that included people with arms? GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, Chairperson,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: There you were holding now various ranks over the period from constable, lance sergeant, and sergeant later. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. MR SEMENYA SC: It is in 1991, you tell us, that you are promoted to the rank of warrant officer. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: That too is at the Durban North Police Station. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct. MR SEMENYA SC: You proceeded to be promoted as lieutenant, this is now in 1992. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And up to the rank of captain, this is what you do, being responsible to conduct all uniform policing duties. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: You explain that those included the planning and execution of actions for policing of serious and violent crime incidents. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	were also inter-political conflict where we had groupings of the various political parties in KwaZulu-Natal with a very low tolerance threshold and then a tendency firstly of attacking each other in their designated areas, as well as whenever meetings, rallies, gatherings were held by either party, it would normally be attacked by the other party and in terms of policing we had to keep those people – there were also mobilisation of the democratic movements who were starting to hold marches and rallies and mobilise people moving towards the election, and we had to ensure that these were held in a safe and secure condition so that it would be conducive for the election. MR SEMENYA SC: Just so that we gather some clarity, these strikes would involve what type of numbers of people? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, it would vary, from small, 2, 300 people related to taxi violence and taxi conflict, to larger, 5, 10 000 people with the mobilisation of communities for various issues that were raised at the time running up to the first democratic elections in South Africa, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Any of those that included people with arms?

members.

GENERAL NAIDOO:

24

25

24

Chair.

MR SEMENYA SC:

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

Page 22831

Page 22832

```
Page 22829
    concealed firearms or, as KwaZulu-Natal is notably known at
    that period, a lot of traditional weapons, assegais,
2
3
    kieries, etcetera.
4
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                    Some of those resulting
5
    in any fatalities?
           GENERAL NAIDOO:
6
                                      Yes, Chair, there were a
7
    number of instances where we had to intervene where there
    were fatalities between the group fighting where we had to
8
9
    separate and there were fatalities as a result.
10
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                    Attacks on the police?
11
           GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                      Yes, Chair, there were
12
    numerous attacks on police where policemen were killed
13
    whilst on duty, as well as whilst at home at their
14
    residences, as it was common at that stage to target police
    officials, especially those who were in possession of
15
16
    firearms, etcetera, to remove firearms from them. That was
17
    commonplace, Sir.
18
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                    Okay, and you tell us
19
    that you would be in command at times of multidisciplinary
20
    forces. You mention them there, your K9s, your specialised
21
    police units, your POP, reaction units, detectives,
22
    intelligence, emergency services, and at times the
    involvement of the South African National Defence Force
23
```

That is correct. At

And you say at paragraph

Page 22830

service at that time was that you were responsible for the planning and operational command and execution of security of the democratic elections of this country where former 5 President Nelson Mandela cast his vote in Inanda. 6 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** That is correct, Chair. 7 I was the operation officer for the station responsible for 8 policing and we were happy to have the former president 9 coming to vote there, but with it came these challenges 10 because of the political tensions and the current situation 11 in KwaZulu-Natal at that stage. So obviously a lot of 12 detail went into planning and the fact that it was 13 successful was a highlight for us. 14 MR SEMENYA SC: Just again a broader understanding, what would be into the planning of something 15 16 like that? 17 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** Chair yes, firstly 18 intelligence would be required on what are the potential 19 threats. At that stage we had to liaise with the detail 20 that was responsible for the protection of the former 21 president. They were not part of the statutory forces 22 then, they were still part of the ANC security. The SAP 23 security apparatus, such as the VIP Protection unit, which 24 was the formal structure, and as well as Public Order Policing had to develop an integrated plan so that we on

8, last sentence there, you say that the highlight of your

1 that time the capacity of the station on its own could not 2 deal with most of the issues that we were confronted with, 3 Chair, and they had to be supplemented invariably by these 4 specialised units, especially the Public Order Police 5 units. At that time they were known as the Internal 6 Stability unit of the South African Police and the South 7 African Defence Force played a large role in supporting us 8 in most of these operations as well. 9 MR SEMENYA SC: Just to give us a deeper understanding, how would these multidisciplinary units work 10 11 in a single operation? 12 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** Yes, Chair, it was an 13 integrated, normally integrated planning. We had an 14 integrated operation. We ran, we managed it from a command 15 centre with the various disciplines having specific responsibilities, but functioning in a coordinated way. 16 17 For an example if we had a cordon and search we used to use 18 the SANDF to do the outer cordon and use other disciplines 19 to do searches, etcetera, within the cordon, as an example, 20 Chair. With or without the 21 MR SEMENYA SC: 22 involvement of Public Order Police? GENERAL NAIDOO: Both with and without, 23

one side allowed for the process of the voting to be visible, but at the same time ensure that there was a ring of security because it would have not been a good start should an incident occur at the first vote that was being 5 cast in KwaZulu-Natal at the first democratic election. So 6 we used all the role players that we had available to 7 ensure that such an operation went off smoothly without 8 incident. 9 MR SEMENIVA SC: At that time there would have been various threats that would have been analysed and 10 11 contingency measures put in place to address them if they arise? 12 13 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** That is correct, Chair. 14 MR SEMENYA SC: And then you later come 15 to Pretoria. This is now in 1996. 16 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** That is correct, Chair. 17 MR SEMENYA SC: As a work-study officer. 18 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** That is correct, Chair. 19 MR SEMENYA SC: Conducting, as you say, organisational development activities in the operational 21 environment of the police. So what does that entail? 22 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** Chair, yes, in 1996 the 23 new South African Police Service was evolving. There was 24 new structures. The amalgamation process commenced and

there was a requirement for people with operational

	Page 22833		Page 22935
1	experience to be recruited in the organisational	1	Page 22835 GENERAL NAIDOO: That was retained,
2	development environment to help develop and roll out the	2	captain.
3	new structures in line with the new policies that were	3	CHAIRPERSON: So did they have even in
4	established, and that primarily was my role in the	4	the demilitarised period –
5	organisational development, looking at the functioning of	5	GENERAL NAIDOO: The captain –
6	units such as the Border Police units. The Public Order	6	CHAIRPERSON: - they still had the ranks
7	Police units formed part of the area that we dealt with; I	7	of lieutenant and captain. Is that correct?
8	didn't deal with it directly. We looked at high-risk	8	GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair, the rank of
9	policing as well as the functioning of police stations.	9	lieutenant fell away; the entry rank into the officer cadre
10	MR SEMENYA SC: It is the year following	10	was captain.
11	'96 that you then get promoted to the rank of	11	CHAIRPERSON: I see.
12	superintendent.	12	GENERAL NAIDOO: The two ranks fell away,
13	GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair.	13	that was lieutenant and major.
14	MR SEMENYA SC: Doing the same work that	14	CHAIRPERSON: I see. So it was captain
15	you've just now described.	15	and then it was superintendent –
16	GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair.	16	GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct.
17	MR SEMENYA SC: And you become a senior	17	CHAIRPERSON: - which was lieutenant
18	superintendent in the year 2000?	18	colonel.
19	GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair.	19	GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes.
20	MR SEMENYA SC: That year though you then	20	CHAIRPERSON: Senior superintendent was
21	get seconded to the VIP Protection Services as a deputy	21	colonel.
22	head there.	22	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct.
23	GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair.	23	CHAIRPERSON: Director was brigadier.
24		24	
25	MR SEMENYA SC: You then get promoted to	25	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: And if you had reached the
23	the following year of 2001 as a director of those services,	23	CHAIRPERSON: And if you had reached the
	Page 22834		Page 22836
1	Page 22834 VIP Protection Services.	1	Page 22836 rank of major general before the remilitarisation of the
1 2	=	1 2	<u> </u>
	VIP Protection Services.		rank of major general before the remilitarisation of the
2	VIP Protection Services. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair.	2	rank of major general before the remilitarisation of the ranks, what would your rank have been?
2	VIP Protection Services. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, just to remind me,	2	rank of major general before the remilitarisation of the ranks, what would your rank have been? GENERAL NAIDOO: You would be an
2 3 4	VIP Protection Services. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, just to remind me, when they remilitarised the police service and introduced –	2 3 4	rank of major general before the remilitarisation of the ranks, what would your rank have been? GENERAL NAIDOO: You would be an assistant commissioner. I was appointed –
2 3 4 5	VIP Protection Services. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, just to remind me, when they remilitarised the police service and introduced – well, as an outward manifestation of the remilitarisation	2 3 4 5	rank of major general before the remilitarisation of the ranks, what would your rank have been? GENERAL NAIDOO: You would be an assistant commissioner. I was appointed – CHAIRPERSON: Oh, assistant commissioner.
2 3 4 5 6	VIP Protection Services. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, just to remind me, when they remilitarised the police service and introduced – well, as an outward manifestation of the remilitarisation of the police service they brought back military ranks.	2 3 4 5 6	rank of major general before the remilitarisation of the ranks, what would your rank have been? GENERAL NAIDOO: You would be an assistant commissioner. I was appointed – CHAIRPERSON: Oh, assistant commissioner. GENERAL NAIDOO: Assistant commissioner.
2 3 4 5 6 7	VIP Protection Services. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, just to remind me, when they remilitarised the police service and introduced – well, as an outward manifestation of the remilitarisation of the police service they brought back military ranks. What was your position as director, became what?	2 3 4 5 6 7	rank of major general before the remilitarisation of the ranks, what would your rank have been? GENERAL NAIDOO: You would be an assistant commissioner. I was appointed – CHAIRPERSON: Oh, assistant commissioner. GENERAL NAIDOO: Assistant commissioner. CHAIRPERSON: I see. Thank you. That's
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	VIP Protection Services. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, just to remind me, when they remilitarised the police service and introduced – well, as an outward manifestation of the remilitarisation of the police service they brought back military ranks. What was your position as director, became what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Brigadier.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	rank of major general before the remilitarisation of the ranks, what would your rank have been? GENERAL NAIDOO: You would be an assistant commissioner. I was appointed – CHAIRPERSON: Oh, assistant commissioner. GENERAL NAIDOO: Assistant commissioner. CHAIRPERSON: I see. Thank you. That's paragraph 11. Yes, I see, thank you.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	VIP Protection Services. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, just to remind me, when they remilitarised the police service and introduced – well, as an outward manifestation of the remilitarisation of the police service they brought back military ranks. What was your position as director, became what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Brigadier. CHAIRPERSON: Brigadier. So –	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	rank of major general before the remilitarisation of the ranks, what would your rank have been? GENERAL NAIDOO: You would be an assistant commissioner. I was appointed – CHAIRPERSON: Oh, assistant commissioner. GENERAL NAIDOO: Assistant commissioner. CHAIRPERSON: I see. Thank you. That's paragraph 11. Yes, I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: So General, you say as a
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	VIP Protection Services. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, just to remind me, when they remilitarised the police service and introduced – well, as an outward manifestation of the remilitarisation of the police service they brought back military ranks. What was your position as director, became what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Brigadier. CHAIRPERSON: Brigadier. So – GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	rank of major general before the remilitarisation of the ranks, what would your rank have been? GENERAL NAIDOO: You would be an assistant commissioner. I was appointed – CHAIRPERSON: Oh, assistant commissioner. GENERAL NAIDOO: Assistant commissioner. CHAIRPERSON: I see. Thank you. That's paragraph 11. Yes, I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: So General, you say as a director, at that time during your service to additional
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	VIP Protection Services. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, just to remind me, when they remilitarised the police service and introduced – well, as an outward manifestation of the remilitarisation of the police service they brought back military ranks. What was your position as director, became what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Brigadier. CHAIRPERSON: Brigadier. So – GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: So just to go through it,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	rank of major general before the remilitarisation of the ranks, what would your rank have been? GENERAL NAIDOO: You would be an assistant commissioner. I was appointed – CHAIRPERSON: Oh, assistant commissioner. GENERAL NAIDOO: Assistant commissioner. CHAIRPERSON: I see. Thank you. That's paragraph 11. Yes, I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: So General, you say as a director, at that time during your service to additional normal police functions you ensured the development and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	VIP Protection Services. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, just to remind me, when they remilitarised the police service and introduced – well, as an outward manifestation of the remilitarisation of the police service they brought back military ranks. What was your position as director, became what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Brigadier. CHAIRPERSON: Brigadier. So – GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: So just to go through it, so when you were a director you became brigadier when they	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	rank of major general before the remilitarisation of the ranks, what would your rank have been? GENERAL NAIDOO: You would be an assistant commissioner. I was appointed – CHAIRPERSON: Oh, assistant commissioner. GENERAL NAIDOO: Assistant commissioner. CHAIRPERSON: I see. Thank you. That's paragraph 11. Yes, I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: So General, you say as a director, at that time during your service to additional normal police functions you ensured the development and provision of generic support services in the component.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	VIP Protection Services. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, just to remind me, when they remilitarised the police service and introduced – well, as an outward manifestation of the remilitarisation of the police service they brought back military ranks. What was your position as director, became what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Brigadier. CHAIRPERSON: Brigadier. So – GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: So just to go through it, so when you were a director you became brigadier when they reintroduced military ranks.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	rank of major general before the remilitarisation of the ranks, what would your rank have been? GENERAL NAIDOO: You would be an assistant commissioner. I was appointed – CHAIRPERSON: Oh, assistant commissioner. GENERAL NAIDOO: Assistant commissioner. CHAIRPERSON: I see. Thank you. That's paragraph 11. Yes, I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: So General, you say as a director, at that time during your service to additional normal police functions you ensured the development and provision of generic support services in the component. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	VIP Protection Services. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, just to remind me, when they remilitarised the police service and introduced – well, as an outward manifestation of the remilitarisation of the police service they brought back military ranks. What was your position as director, became what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Brigadier. CHAIRPERSON: Brigadier. So – GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: So just to go through it, so when you were a director you became brigadier when they reintroduced military ranks. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	rank of major general before the remilitarisation of the ranks, what would your rank have been? GENERAL NAIDOO: You would be an assistant commissioner. I was appointed – CHAIRPERSON: Oh, assistant commissioner. GENERAL NAIDOO: Assistant commissioner. CHAIRPERSON: I see. Thank you. That's paragraph 11. Yes, I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: So General, you say as a director, at that time during your service to additional normal police functions you ensured the development and provision of generic support services in the component. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. In 2004, though,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	VIP Protection Services. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, just to remind me, when they remilitarised the police service and introduced – well, as an outward manifestation of the remilitarisation of the police service they brought back military ranks. What was your position as director, became what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Brigadier. CHAIRPERSON: Brigadier. So – GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: So just to go through it, so when you were a director you became brigadier when they reintroduced military ranks. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: When you were a senior	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	rank of major general before the remilitarisation of the ranks, what would your rank have been? GENERAL NAIDOO: You would be an assistant commissioner. I was appointed – CHAIRPERSON: Oh, assistant commissioner. GENERAL NAIDOO: Assistant commissioner. CHAIRPERSON: I see. Thank you. That's paragraph 11. Yes, I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: So General, you say as a director, at that time during your service to additional normal police functions you ensured the development and provision of generic support services in the component. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. In 2004, though, you are then appointed the assistant commissioner to the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	VIP Protection Services. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, just to remind me, when they remilitarised the police service and introduced – well, as an outward manifestation of the remilitarisation of the police service they brought back military ranks. What was your position as director, became what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Brigadier. CHAIRPERSON: Brigadier. So – GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: So just to go through it, so when you were a director you became brigadier when they reintroduced military ranks. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: When you were a senior superintendent, was that a colonel?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	rank of major general before the remilitarisation of the ranks, what would your rank have been? GENERAL NAIDOO: You would be an assistant commissioner. I was appointed – CHAIRPERSON: Oh, assistant commissioner. GENERAL NAIDOO: Assistant commissioner. CHAIRPERSON: I see. Thank you. That's paragraph 11. Yes, I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: So General, you say as a director, at that time during your service to additional normal police functions you ensured the development and provision of generic support services in the component. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. In 2004, though, you are then appointed the assistant commissioner to the division Protection and Security Services -
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	VIP Protection Services. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, just to remind me, when they remilitarised the police service and introduced – well, as an outward manifestation of the remilitarisation of the police service they brought back military ranks. What was your position as director, became what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Brigadier. CHAIRPERSON: Brigadier. So – GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: So just to go through it, so when you were a director you became brigadier when they reintroduced military ranks. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: When you were a senior superintendent, was that a colonel? GENERAL NAIDOO: You were a full colonel,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	rank of major general before the remilitarisation of the ranks, what would your rank have been? GENERAL NAIDOO: You would be an assistant commissioner. I was appointed – CHAIRPERSON: Oh, assistant commissioner. GENERAL NAIDOO: Assistant commissioner. CHAIRPERSON: I see. Thank you. That's paragraph 11. Yes, I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: So General, you say as a director, at that time during your service to additional normal police functions you ensured the development and provision of generic support services in the component. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. In 2004, though, you are then appointed the assistant commissioner to the division Protection and Security Services - GENERAL NAIDOO: That is –
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	VIP Protection Services. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, just to remind me, when they remilitarised the police service and introduced – well, as an outward manifestation of the remilitarisation of the police service they brought back military ranks. What was your position as director, became what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Brigadier. CHAIRPERSON: Brigadier. So – GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: So just to go through it, so when you were a director you became brigadier when they reintroduced military ranks. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: When you were a senior superintendent, was that a colonel? GENERAL NAIDOO: You were a full colonel, yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	rank of major general before the remilitarisation of the ranks, what would your rank have been? GENERAL NAIDOO: You would be an assistant commissioner. I was appointed – CHAIRPERSON: Oh, assistant commissioner. GENERAL NAIDOO: Assistant commissioner. CHAIRPERSON: I see. Thank you. That's paragraph 11. Yes, I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: So General, you say as a director, at that time during your service to additional normal police functions you ensured the development and provision of generic support services in the component. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. In 2004, though, you are then appointed the assistant commissioner to the division Protection and Security Services - GENERAL NAIDOO: That is – MR SEMENYA SC: - responsible for
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	VIP Protection Services. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, just to remind me, when they remilitarised the police service and introduced – well, as an outward manifestation of the remilitarisation of the police service they brought back military ranks. What was your position as director, became what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Brigadier. CHAIRPERSON: Brigadier. So – GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: So just to go through it, so when you were a director you became brigadier when they reintroduced military ranks. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: When you were a senior superintendent, was that a colonel? GENERAL NAIDOO: You were a full colonel, yes. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, and superintendent was	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	rank of major general before the remilitarisation of the ranks, what would your rank have been? GENERAL NAIDOO: You would be an assistant commissioner. I was appointed – CHAIRPERSON: Oh, assistant commissioner. GENERAL NAIDOO: Assistant commissioner. CHAIRPERSON: I see. Thank you. That's paragraph 11. Yes, I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: So General, you say as a director, at that time during your service to additional normal police functions you ensured the development and provision of generic support services in the component. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. In 2004, though, you are then appointed the assistant commissioner to the division Protection and Security Services - GENERAL NAIDOO: That is – MR SEMENYA SC: - responsible for operational support.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	VIP Protection Services. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, just to remind me, when they remilitarised the police service and introduced – well, as an outward manifestation of the remilitarisation of the police service they brought back military ranks. What was your position as director, became what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Brigadier. CHAIRPERSON: Brigadier. So – GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: So just to go through it, so when you were a director you became brigadier when they reintroduced military ranks. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: When you were a senior superintendent, was that a colonel? GENERAL NAIDOO: You were a full colonel, yes. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, and superintendent was a lieutenant colonel?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	rank of major general before the remilitarisation of the ranks, what would your rank have been? GENERAL NAIDOO: You would be an assistant commissioner. I was appointed – CHAIRPERSON: Oh, assistant commissioner. GENERAL NAIDOO: Assistant commissioner. CHAIRPERSON: I see. Thank you. That's paragraph 11. Yes, I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: So General, you say as a director, at that time during your service to additional normal police functions you ensured the development and provision of generic support services in the component. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. In 2004, though, you are then appointed the assistant commissioner to the division Protection and Security Services - GENERAL NAIDOO: That is – MR SEMENYA SC: - responsible for operational support. GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	VIP Protection Services. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, just to remind me, when they remilitarised the police service and introduced – well, as an outward manifestation of the remilitarisation of the police service they brought back military ranks. What was your position as director, became what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Brigadier. CHAIRPERSON: Brigadier. So – GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: So just to go through it, so when you were a director you became brigadier when they reintroduced military ranks. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: When you were a senior superintendent, was that a colonel? GENERAL NAIDOO: You were a full colonel, yes. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, and superintendent was a lieutenant colonel? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	rank of major general before the remilitarisation of the ranks, what would your rank have been? GENERAL NAIDOO: You would be an assistant commissioner. I was appointed – CHAIRPERSON: Oh, assistant commissioner. GENERAL NAIDOO: Assistant commissioner. CHAIRPERSON: I see. Thank you. That's paragraph 11. Yes, I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: So General, you say as a director, at that time during your service to additional normal police functions you ensured the development and provision of generic support services in the component. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. In 2004, though, you are then appointed the assistant commissioner to the division Protection and Security Services - GENERAL NAIDOO: That is – MR SEMENYA SC: - responsible for operational support. GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: - responsible for operational support. GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And that you're a part of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	VIP Protection Services. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, just to remind me, when they remilitarised the police service and introduced – well, as an outward manifestation of the remilitarisation of the police service they brought back military ranks. What was your position as director, became what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Brigadier. CHAIRPERSON: Brigadier. So – GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: So just to go through it, so when you were a director you became brigadier when they reintroduced military ranks. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: When you were a senior superintendent, was that a colonel? GENERAL NAIDOO: You were a full colonel, yes. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, and superintendent was a lieutenant colonel? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. CHAIRPERSON: That is correct. CHAIRPERSON: And a major?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	rank of major general before the remilitarisation of the ranks, what would your rank have been? GENERAL NAIDOO: You would be an assistant commissioner. I was appointed – CHAIRPERSON: Oh, assistant commissioner. GENERAL NAIDOO: Assistant commissioner. CHAIRPERSON: I see. Thank you. That's paragraph 11. Yes, I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: So General, you say as a director, at that time during your service to additional normal police functions you ensured the development and provision of generic support services in the component. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. In 2004, though, you are then appointed the assistant commissioner to the division Protection and Security Services - GENERAL NAIDOO: That is – MR SEMENYA SC: - responsible for operational support. GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And that you're a part of a team responsible for the enhancement, re-establishment,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	VIP Protection Services. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, just to remind me, when they remilitarised the police service and introduced – well, as an outward manifestation of the remilitarisation of the police service they brought back military ranks. What was your position as director, became what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Brigadier. CHAIRPERSON: Brigadier. So – GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: So just to go through it, so when you were a director you became brigadier when they reintroduced military ranks. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: When you were a senior superintendent, was that a colonel? GENERAL NAIDOO: You were a full colonel, yes. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, and superintendent was a lieutenant colonel? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. CHAIRPERSON: And a major? GENERAL NAIDOO: That rank fell away with	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	rank of major general before the remilitarisation of the ranks, what would your rank have been? GENERAL NAIDOO: You would be an assistant commissioner. I was appointed – CHAIRPERSON: Oh, assistant commissioner. GENERAL NAIDOO: Assistant commissioner. CHAIRPERSON: I see. Thank you. That's paragraph 11. Yes, I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: So General, you say as a director, at that time during your service to additional normal police functions you ensured the development and provision of generic support services in the component. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. In 2004, though, you are then appointed the assistant commissioner to the division Protection and Security Services - GENERAL NAIDOO: That is – MR SEMENYA SC: - responsible for operational support. GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And that you're a part of a team responsible for the enhancement, re-establishment, and implementation of various policing functions in the

6

Page 22837

- an example of the re-establishment of functions, in South
- 2 Africa we had the railway police, which was disbanded in
- 3 1986, and from 1986 there was a gradual erosion of the
- 4 security as far as the rail commuter section was concerned
- 5 and there was engagement at government level that something
- should be done about the rail commuters' safety because we 6
- 7 wanted to get people back onto trains and onto public
- transport. So one of the major issues was security and I 8
- 9 was responsible for conducting the study for the re-
- 10 establishment of the railway police, which we established
- 11 in 2004 and it's now a fully functional activity of the
- South African Police Service. We have a permanent 12
- 13 deployment in the rail environment, as an example of one of
- 14 the re-establishment functions.
- 15 MR SEMENYA SC: Yes, and you were
- deployed operationally, you say, for the planning and 16
- execution of various operations -17
- 18 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** That is correct.
- 19 MR SEMENYA SC: - both abroad and
- 20 locally.
- 21 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** That is correct, Chair.
- 22 MR SEMENYA SC: Tell us more.
- 23 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** Chair, with the VIP
- 24 Protection Service, initially I was deployed to the
- 25 division Protection Security Service, to the VIP Protection

- I'm sorry, Chair and that formed the foundation for the
- division Protection & Security Service. 2
- 3 [14:14] The activities we were engaged in involved South
- 4 Africa's involvement firstly abroad in a lot of mediation
- 5 efforts and assistance to African countries. I have
- 6 indicated in my statement two examples, assistance we
- 7 rendered to the Democratic Republic of Congo with regard to
- 8 the re-establishment of policing function where we went and
- assessed their needs as a South African Police Service and Q
- 10 assisted them with the retraining of police officials in
- 11 various functions.

12 My primary focus at that stage was a re-

establishment of some form of VIP Protection Service so

that the political role players where, at that stage there 14

15 was very low trust among them. We had to create conditions

16 that were conducive for free political activity and we used

17 the VIP Protection Service structures as a mechanism for

18 doing that.

13

19 Similarly I was deployed to the Ivory Coast on a similar operation during the attempt to overthrow the

21 government there. We initially were assisting with the

establishment of a security structure and after the

- planning was finalised we were also then deployed as
- 24 unarmed mediators to facilitate the process which led to
- 25 the demobilisation, disarmament and the re-integration of

Page 22839

Page 22840

And things, as you refer

- the fighters into normal civilian life, using the
- 2 experience that we had gained in the South African Police
- 3 Service with the amalgamation of various forces.

4 MR SEMENYA SC: And this you do together

with the United Nations, as you tell us?

GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, part of the United

7 Nations. We were not part of the United Nations, we were a

8 South African delegation but we functioned with the United

9 Nations, yes.

10 MR SEMENYA SC: And you also have

11 experience around the presidential inaugurations of 2004

12 and that of 2009?

13 GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, Chair. Well,

14 invariably the division I function in was responsible for

15 the hosting of most of the major events. We did the

16 security planning, especially VIP Protection Security, and

17 including events such as the world summit on sustainable

18 development, as well as the two inaugurations I referred to

19 in 2004 and 2009.

20 MR SEMENYA SC: Did all of these

21 operations include planning that goes with them?

22 GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, Chair, it included

23 planning from scratch, resourcing, deployment of resources,

24 and operational coordination until the closure of the

operation, debriefing, yes.

Page 22838

1

us to 2010 and the World Cup that year, all these police

MR SEMENYA SC:

operations would involve, did they not involve multidisciplinary units to make them work?

5 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** That is correct, Chair.

I think one of the largest events that we, after the world

7 summit on sustainable development was the Soccer World Cup

and it was a purely multidisciplinary, both within 8

9 government as well as a private sector operation.

10 Would they for instance MR SEMENYA SC:

11 entail the establishment of joint operation centres?

12 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** Invariably, yes. We had 13 to have coordinating mechanisms from the various sites. We

14 even had a national coordinating centre for the entire

15 country, so it was on a massive scale.

16 MR SEMENYA SC: And deal with public 17 order management issues in relation to this event?

18 GENERAL NAIDOO: Most of the events, an

19 example being the world summit on sustainable development

20 again where we established platforms where protesters could

21 come, unlike what we've seen in some other countries where

- 22 the protesters, you know, have a free reign and cause
- 23 general disorder, we came to an agreement with various
- groups and established a particular place where they could
- have their protests and still be seen and heard, and that

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

	Page 22841		Page 22843
1	worked in our favour in terms of having a successful event	1	MR SEMENYA SC: What was the subject
2	that time as well.	2	there?
3	MR SEMENYA SC: Mercifully some of these	3	GENERAL NAIDOO: I did a research
4	events did not have the difficulties of the Marikana.	4	doctorate on the transformation of the South African Police
5	GENERAL NAIDOO: Fortunately not.	5	Service between 1994 and 2006.
6	MR SEMENYA SC: Ja. In paragraph 13 you	6	MR SEMENYA SC: Just a broad stroke, what
7	then tell us your academic life there where you started	7	did that - tell us what –
8	with the national diploma in police administration. What	8	GENERAL NAIDOO: Well Chair, the
9	do that entail?	9	assessment was basically looking at what we started off to
10		10	do in 1994 for the South African Police Service and assess
	GENERAL NAIDOO: National diploma in		
11	police administration was at that time, Chair, the entrance	11	that period that I mentioned to see whether we have
12	exam in terms of police officials wishing to qualify in a	12	achieved those objectives or not, and obviously make some
13	policing qualification other than a degree. It was	13	recommendations which could address any shortcomings that
14	conducted by the Technikon South Africa at that stage.	14	we identified.
15	Initially it started off as an internal exam through the	15	MR SEMENYA SC: With which –
16	Department of Education and later was taken over by the	16	CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, forgive me, you did
17	Technikon South Africa and had subjects such as police	17	say but I didn't hear correctly. Your BA you obtained from
18	administration, investigation of crime, criminal procedure,	18	which university?
19	criminal law, subjects which would, were necessary for	19	GENERAL NAIDOO: University of South
20	effective policing as well as police management and	20	Africa.
21	administration.	21	CHAIRPERSON: South Africa, and the MA?
22	MR SEMENYA SC: Okay, and then you do a	22	Are all your degrees from UNISA?
23	Bachelor of Arts in police science next.	23	GENERAL NAIDOO: No, the Masters degree
24	GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct.	24	as well as the doctorate, Chair, were from the University
25	MR SEMENYA SC: What does that entail?	25	of Pretoria.
1	Page 22842	1	Page 22844
1	GENERAL NAIDOO: I majored in police	1	CHAIRPERSON: I see, thank you.
2	GENERAL NAIDOO: I majored in police science, criminology, and industrial psychology. All	2	CHAIRPERSON: I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: That doctorate being
2 3	GENERAL NAIDOO: I majored in police science, criminology, and industrial psychology. All subjects were relevant to my work in my environment.	2	CHAIRPERSON: I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: That doctorate being which year?
2 3 4	GENERAL NAIDOO: I majored in police science, criminology, and industrial psychology. All subjects were relevant to my work in my environment. MR SEMENYA SC: Your Masters Degree in	2 3 4	CHAIRPERSON: I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: That doctorate being which year? GENERAL NAIDOO: I completed my research
2 3 4 5	GENERAL NAIDOO: I majored in police science, criminology, and industrial psychology. All subjects were relevant to my work in my environment. MR SEMENYA SC: Your Masters Degree in public administration, was it one with a course work only	2 3 4 5	CHAIRPERSON: I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: That doctorate being which year? GENERAL NAIDOO: I completed my research in 2009. However, I graduated in 2011.
2 3 4 5 6	GENERAL NAIDOO: I majored in police science, criminology, and industrial psychology. All subjects were relevant to my work in my environment. MR SEMENYA SC: Your Masters Degree in public administration, was it one with a course work only or with thesis or –	2 3 4 5 6	CHAIRPERSON: I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: That doctorate being which year? GENERAL NAIDOO: I completed my research in 2009. However, I graduated in 2011. MR SEMENYA SC: You have also attended
2 3 4 5 6 7	GENERAL NAIDOO: I majored in police science, criminology, and industrial psychology. All subjects were relevant to my work in my environment. MR SEMENYA SC: Your Masters Degree in public administration, was it one with a course work only or with thesis or – GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair, it entailed	2 3 4 5 6 7	CHAIRPERSON: I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: That doctorate being which year? GENERAL NAIDOO: I completed my research in 2009. However, I graduated in 2011. MR SEMENYA SC: You have also attended various courses external to the SAPS, you say, including a
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	GENERAL NAIDOO: I majored in police science, criminology, and industrial psychology. All subjects were relevant to my work in my environment. MR SEMENYA SC: Your Masters Degree in public administration, was it one with a course work only or with thesis or – GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair, it entailed both course work as well as a dissertation, yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	CHAIRPERSON: I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: That doctorate being which year? GENERAL NAIDOO: I completed my research in 2009. However, I graduated in 2011. MR SEMENYA SC: You have also attended various courses external to the SAPS, you say, including a certificate in project management?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	GENERAL NAIDOO: I majored in police science, criminology, and industrial psychology. All subjects were relevant to my work in my environment. MR SEMENYA SC: Your Masters Degree in public administration, was it one with a course work only or with thesis or – GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair, it entailed both course work as well as a dissertation, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Dissertation.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	CHAIRPERSON: I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: That doctorate being which year? GENERAL NAIDOO: I completed my research in 2009. However, I graduated in 2011. MR SEMENYA SC: You have also attended various courses external to the SAPS, you say, including a certificate in project management? GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	GENERAL NAIDOO: I majored in police science, criminology, and industrial psychology. All subjects were relevant to my work in my environment. MR SEMENYA SC: Your Masters Degree in public administration, was it one with a course work only or with thesis or – GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair, it entailed both course work as well as a dissertation, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Dissertation. GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	CHAIRPERSON: I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: That doctorate being which year? GENERAL NAIDOO: I completed my research in 2009. However, I graduated in 2011. MR SEMENYA SC: You have also attended various courses external to the SAPS, you say, including a certificate in project management? GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Another in management
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	GENERAL NAIDOO: I majored in police science, criminology, and industrial psychology. All subjects were relevant to my work in my environment. MR SEMENYA SC: Your Masters Degree in public administration, was it one with a course work only or with thesis or – GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair, it entailed both course work as well as a dissertation, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Dissertation. GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. MR SEMENYA SC: And what course work was	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	CHAIRPERSON: I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: That doctorate being which year? GENERAL NAIDOO: I completed my research in 2009. However, I graduated in 2011. MR SEMENYA SC: You have also attended various courses external to the SAPS, you say, including a certificate in project management? GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Another in management services, a certificate there.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	GENERAL NAIDOO: I majored in police science, criminology, and industrial psychology. All subjects were relevant to my work in my environment. MR SEMENYA SC: Your Masters Degree in public administration, was it one with a course work only or with thesis or – GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair, it entailed both course work as well as a dissertation, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Dissertation. GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. MR SEMENYA SC: And what course work was involved there?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	CHAIRPERSON: I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: That doctorate being which year? GENERAL NAIDOO: I completed my research in 2009. However, I graduated in 2011. MR SEMENYA SC: You have also attended various courses external to the SAPS, you say, including a certificate in project management? GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Another in management services, a certificate there. GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	GENERAL NAIDOO: I majored in police science, criminology, and industrial psychology. All subjects were relevant to my work in my environment. MR SEMENYA SC: Your Masters Degree in public administration, was it one with a course work only or with thesis or – GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair, it entailed both course work as well as a dissertation, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Dissertation. GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. MR SEMENYA SC: And what course work was involved there? GENERAL NAIDOO: Course work included	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	CHAIRPERSON: I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: That doctorate being which year? GENERAL NAIDOO: I completed my research in 2009. However, I graduated in 2011. MR SEMENYA SC: You have also attended various courses external to the SAPS, you say, including a certificate in project management? GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Another in management services, a certificate there. GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. MR SEMENYA SC: Another in labour saving
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	GENERAL NAIDOO: I majored in police science, criminology, and industrial psychology. All subjects were relevant to my work in my environment. MR SEMENYA SC: Your Masters Degree in public administration, was it one with a course work only or with thesis or – GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair, it entailed both course work as well as a dissertation, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Dissertation. GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. MR SEMENYA SC: And what course work was involved there? GENERAL NAIDOO: Course work included public administration, public management, public finance	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	CHAIRPERSON: I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: That doctorate being which year? GENERAL NAIDOO: I completed my research in 2009. However, I graduated in 2011. MR SEMENYA SC: You have also attended various courses external to the SAPS, you say, including a certificate in project management? GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Another in management services, a certificate there. GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. MR SEMENYA SC: Another in labour saving devices.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	GENERAL NAIDOO: I majored in police science, criminology, and industrial psychology. All subjects were relevant to my work in my environment. MR SEMENYA SC: Your Masters Degree in public administration, was it one with a course work only or with thesis or – GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair, it entailed both course work as well as a dissertation, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Dissertation. GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. MR SEMENYA SC: And what course work was involved there? GENERAL NAIDOO: Course work included public administration, public management, public finance and public entrepreneurship, to list some of the subjects,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	CHAIRPERSON: I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: That doctorate being which year? GENERAL NAIDOO: I completed my research in 2009. However, I graduated in 2011. MR SEMENYA SC: You have also attended various courses external to the SAPS, you say, including a certificate in project management? GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Another in management services, a certificate there. GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. MR SEMENYA SC: Another in labour saving devices. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	GENERAL NAIDOO: I majored in police science, criminology, and industrial psychology. All subjects were relevant to my work in my environment. MR SEMENYA SC: Your Masters Degree in public administration, was it one with a course work only or with thesis or – GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair, it entailed both course work as well as a dissertation, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Dissertation. GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. MR SEMENYA SC: And what course work was involved there? GENERAL NAIDOO: Course work included public administration, public management, public finance and public entrepreneurship, to list some of the subjects, urban development, rural development, which were subjects	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	CHAIRPERSON: I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: That doctorate being which year? GENERAL NAIDOO: I completed my research in 2009. However, I graduated in 2011. MR SEMENYA SC: You have also attended various courses external to the SAPS, you say, including a certificate in project management? GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Another in management services, a certificate there. GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. MR SEMENYA SC: Another in labour saving devices. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Balance scorecard.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	GENERAL NAIDOO: I majored in police science, criminology, and industrial psychology. All subjects were relevant to my work in my environment. MR SEMENYA SC: Your Masters Degree in public administration, was it one with a course work only or with thesis or – GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair, it entailed both course work as well as a dissertation, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Dissertation. GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. MR SEMENYA SC: And what course work was involved there? GENERAL NAIDOO: Course work included public administration, public management, public finance and public entrepreneurship, to list some of the subjects, urban development, rural development, which were subjects that I had done.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	CHAIRPERSON: I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: That doctorate being which year? GENERAL NAIDOO: I completed my research in 2009. However, I graduated in 2011. MR SEMENYA SC: You have also attended various courses external to the SAPS, you say, including a certificate in project management? GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Another in management services, a certificate there. GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. MR SEMENYA SC: Another in labour saving devices. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Balance scorecard. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	GENERAL NAIDOO: I majored in police science, criminology, and industrial psychology. All subjects were relevant to my work in my environment. MR SEMENYA SC: Your Masters Degree in public administration, was it one with a course work only or with thesis or – GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair, it entailed both course work as well as a dissertation, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Dissertation. GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. MR SEMENYA SC: And what course work was involved there? GENERAL NAIDOO: Course work included public administration, public management, public finance and public entrepreneurship, to list some of the subjects, urban development, rural development, which were subjects that I had done. MR SEMENYA SC: The dissertation?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	CHAIRPERSON: I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: That doctorate being which year? GENERAL NAIDOO: I completed my research in 2009. However, I graduated in 2011. MR SEMENYA SC: You have also attended various courses external to the SAPS, you say, including a certificate in project management? GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Another in management services, a certificate there. GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. MR SEMENYA SC: Another in labour saving devices. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Balance scorecard. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And the fundamentals of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	GENERAL NAIDOO: I majored in police science, criminology, and industrial psychology. All subjects were relevant to my work in my environment. MR SEMENYA SC: Your Masters Degree in public administration, was it one with a course work only or with thesis or – GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair, it entailed both course work as well as a dissertation, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Dissertation. GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. MR SEMENYA SC: And what course work was involved there? GENERAL NAIDOO: Course work included public administration, public management, public finance and public entrepreneurship, to list some of the subjects, urban development, rural development, which were subjects that I had done. MR SEMENYA SC: The dissertation I did	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	CHAIRPERSON: I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: That doctorate being which year? GENERAL NAIDOO: I completed my research in 2009. However, I graduated in 2011. MR SEMENYA SC: You have also attended various courses external to the SAPS, you say, including a certificate in project management? GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Another in management services, a certificate there. GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. MR SEMENYA SC: Another in labour saving devices. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Balance scorecard. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And the fundamentals of supply chain management.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	GENERAL NAIDOO: I majored in police science, criminology, and industrial psychology. All subjects were relevant to my work in my environment. MR SEMENYA SC: Your Masters Degree in public administration, was it one with a course work only or with thesis or – GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair, it entailed both course work as well as a dissertation, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Dissertation. GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. MR SEMENYA SC: And what course work was involved there? GENERAL NAIDOO: Course work included public administration, public management, public finance and public entrepreneurship, to list some of the subjects, urban development, rural development, which were subjects that I had done. MR SEMENYA SC: The dissertation? GENERAL NAIDOO: The dissertation I did for my Masters was an analysis of the disciplinary	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	CHAIRPERSON: I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: That doctorate being which year? GENERAL NAIDOO: I completed my research in 2009. However, I graduated in 2011. MR SEMENYA SC: You have also attended various courses external to the SAPS, you say, including a certificate in project management? GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Another in management services, a certificate there. GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. MR SEMENYA SC: Another in labour saving devices. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Balance scorecard. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And the fundamentals of supply chain management. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	GENERAL NAIDOO: I majored in police science, criminology, and industrial psychology. All subjects were relevant to my work in my environment. MR SEMENYA SC: Your Masters Degree in public administration, was it one with a course work only or with thesis or – GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair, it entailed both course work as well as a dissertation, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Dissertation. GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. MR SEMENYA SC: And what course work was involved there? GENERAL NAIDOO: Course work included public administration, public management, public finance and public entrepreneurship, to list some of the subjects, urban development, rural development, which were subjects that I had done. MR SEMENYA SC: The dissertation? GENERAL NAIDOO: The dissertation I did for my Masters was an analysis of the disciplinary management system of the South African Police Service at	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	CHAIRPERSON: I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: That doctorate being which year? GENERAL NAIDOO: I completed my research in 2009. However, I graduated in 2011. MR SEMENYA SC: You have also attended various courses external to the SAPS, you say, including a certificate in project management? GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Another in management services, a certificate there. GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. MR SEMENYA SC: Another in labour saving devices. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Balance scorecard. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And the fundamentals of supply chain management. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. This is in area of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	GENERAL NAIDOO: I majored in police science, criminology, and industrial psychology. All subjects were relevant to my work in my environment. MR SEMENYA SC: Your Masters Degree in public administration, was it one with a course work only or with thesis or – GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair, it entailed both course work as well as a dissertation, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Dissertation. GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. MR SEMENYA SC: And what course work was involved there? GENERAL NAIDOO: Course work included public administration, public management, public finance and public entrepreneurship, to list some of the subjects, urban development, rural development, which were subjects that I had done. MR SEMENYA SC: The dissertation? GENERAL NAIDOO: The dissertation I did for my Masters was an analysis of the disciplinary management system of the South African Police Service at that time by analysing challenges and problems.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	CHAIRPERSON: I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: That doctorate being which year? GENERAL NAIDOO: I completed my research in 2009. However, I graduated in 2011. MR SEMENYA SC: You have also attended various courses external to the SAPS, you say, including a certificate in project management? GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Another in management services, a certificate there. GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. MR SEMENYA SC: Another in labour saving devices. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Balance scorecard. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And the fundamentals of supply chain management. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: This is in area of procurement.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	GENERAL NAIDOO: I majored in police science, criminology, and industrial psychology. All subjects were relevant to my work in my environment. MR SEMENYA SC: Your Masters Degree in public administration, was it one with a course work only or with thesis or – GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair, it entailed both course work as well as a dissertation, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Dissertation. GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. MR SEMENYA SC: And what course work was involved there? GENERAL NAIDOO: Course work included public administration, public management, public finance and public entrepreneurship, to list some of the subjects, urban development, rural development, which were subjects that I had done. MR SEMENYA SC: The dissertation? GENERAL NAIDOO: The dissertation I did for my Masters was an analysis of the disciplinary management system of the South African Police Service at that time by analysing challenges and problems. MR SEMENYA SC: And you also did a	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	CHAIRPERSON: I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: That doctorate being which year? GENERAL NAIDOO: I completed my research in 2009. However, I graduated in 2011. MR SEMENYA SC: You have also attended various courses external to the SAPS, you say, including a certificate in project management? GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Another in management services, a certificate there. GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. MR SEMENYA SC: Another in labour saving devices. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Balance scorecard. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And the fundamentals of supply chain management. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: This is in area of procurement. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	GENERAL NAIDOO: I majored in police science, criminology, and industrial psychology. All subjects were relevant to my work in my environment. MR SEMENYA SC: Your Masters Degree in public administration, was it one with a course work only or with thesis or – GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair, it entailed both course work as well as a dissertation, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Dissertation. GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. MR SEMENYA SC: And what course work was involved there? GENERAL NAIDOO: Course work included public administration, public management, public finance and public entrepreneurship, to list some of the subjects, urban development, rural development, which were subjects that I had done. MR SEMENYA SC: The dissertation? GENERAL NAIDOO: The dissertation I did for my Masters was an analysis of the disciplinary management system of the South African Police Service at that time by analysing challenges and problems. MR SEMENYA SC: And you also did a Doctorate in public administration?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	CHAIRPERSON: I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: That doctorate being which year? GENERAL NAIDOO: I completed my research in 2009. However, I graduated in 2011. MR SEMENYA SC: You have also attended various courses external to the SAPS, you say, including a certificate in project management? GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Another in management services, a certificate there. GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. MR SEMENYA SC: Another in labour saving devices. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Balance scorecard. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And the fundamentals of supply chain management. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. This is in area of procurement. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. You also underwent
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	GENERAL NAIDOO: I majored in police science, criminology, and industrial psychology. All subjects were relevant to my work in my environment. MR SEMENYA SC: Your Masters Degree in public administration, was it one with a course work only or with thesis or – GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair, it entailed both course work as well as a dissertation, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Dissertation. GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. MR SEMENYA SC: And what course work was involved there? GENERAL NAIDOO: Course work included public administration, public management, public finance and public entrepreneurship, to list some of the subjects, urban development, rural development, which were subjects that I had done. MR SEMENYA SC: The dissertation? GENERAL NAIDOO: The dissertation I did for my Masters was an analysis of the disciplinary management system of the South African Police Service at that time by analysing challenges and problems. MR SEMENYA SC: And you also did a	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	CHAIRPERSON: I see, thank you. MR SEMENYA SC: That doctorate being which year? GENERAL NAIDOO: I completed my research in 2009. However, I graduated in 2011. MR SEMENYA SC: You have also attended various courses external to the SAPS, you say, including a certificate in project management? GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Another in management services, a certificate there. GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. MR SEMENYA SC: Another in labour saving devices. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Balance scorecard. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And the fundamentals of supply chain management. GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: This is in area of procurement. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct.

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

	Page 22845		Page 22847
1	you mention them there, police basic training.	1	the last one. Did you say other than?
2	GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair.	2	GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, it dealt with – at
3	MR SEMENYA SC: Crowd management.	3	that stage we used to have Public Order Police, or the
4	GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair.	4	Internal Stability division, who functioned separately from
5	MR SEMENYA SC: Junior commanders course.	5	the other police units. They used to wear the camouflage
6	GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct.	6	uniform and hat, so they had already a format in terms of
7	MR SEMENYA SC: Candidate officers	7	their planning, but the station's planning was, did not
8	course.	8	have a structured format, so the courses developed were the
9	GENERAL NAIDOO: Correct, Chair.	9	police to train station police officials to do planning,
10	MR SEMENYA SC: What does that entail?	10	especially integrated planning, because it was very
11	GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, in the old	11	important that our planning tied in with whichever units
12	dispensation, pre-1994, in order to become an officer you	12	that we functioned with.
13	first qualified academically in all other requirements and	13	MR SEMENYA SC: Okay, and you did one
14			
	you submitted yourself as available for promotion to	14	relating to the use of firearms. What was the content of
15	officer. You then underwent, irrespective of the fact that	15	that?
16	you have now all the qualifications and other requirements,	16	GENERAL NAIDOO: The use of firearms,
17	you still had to undergo a candidate officers course which	17	basically it's in terms of the new Firearms Control Bill
18	prepared you for the entering of the officer cadre. In	18	which requires us to have competency both legal and
19	this officers course you learned of police management,	19	practical before we have a competency certificate to carry
20	police administration, operational responsibilities of a	20	a firearm. It applies to the South African Police Service
21	police officer and not a non-commissioned officer. So when	21	as any other citizen of South Africa.
22	you pass out of that course, if you have successfully	22	MR SEMENYA SC: And that would be the use
23	completed it, Chair, then you achieve the rank of	23	of firearms like handguns, rifle and –
24	lieutenant. If you do not successfully complete it, you	24	GENERAL NAIDOO: Shotgun.
25	would not, irrespective of the fact you may have the	25	MR SEMENYA SC: - shotgun.
	Dog 2204/		Dog 22040
1	Page 22846 academic qualifications, etcetera.	1	Page 22848 GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair,
1 2	academic qualifications, etcetera.		GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair,
	=	1 2 3	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair, the three categories are those as you mentioned.
2	academic qualifications, etcetera. MR SEMENYA SC: And the special weapons and tactics course entailed what?	2	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair, the three categories are those as you mentioned. MR SEMENYA SC: And what's the rifle used
2	academic qualifications, etcetera. MR SEMENYA SC: And the special weapons and tactics course entailed what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, yes, the special	2	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair, the three categories are those as you mentioned. MR SEMENYA SC: And what's the rifle used by the South African Police Service here?
2 3 4	academic qualifications, etcetera. MR SEMENYA SC: And the special weapons and tactics course entailed what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, yes, the special weapons and tactics course was an operational level course	2 3 4	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair, the three categories are those as you mentioned. MR SEMENYA SC: And what's the rifle used by the South African Police Service here? GENERAL NAIDOO: The rifle is the – we
2 3 4 5	academic qualifications, etcetera. MR SEMENYA SC: And the special weapons and tactics course entailed what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, yes, the special weapons and tactics course was an operational level course which trained us on how to handle operational situations	2 3 4 5	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair, the three categories are those as you mentioned. MR SEMENYA SC: And what's the rifle used by the South African Police Service here? GENERAL NAIDOO: The rifle is the – we have two rifles currently in use, the standardised general
2 3 4 5 6	academic qualifications, etcetera. MR SEMENYA SC: And the special weapons and tactics course entailed what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, yes, the special weapons and tactics course was an operational level course which trained us on how to handle operational situations such as arresting of suspects, approaching vehicles during	2 3 4 5 6	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair, the three categories are those as you mentioned. MR SEMENYA SC: And what's the rifle used by the South African Police Service here? GENERAL NAIDOO: The rifle is the – we have two rifles currently in use, the standardised general use rifle is the R5 assault rifle, but we still have units
2 3 4 5 6 7	academic qualifications, etcetera. MR SEMENYA SC: And the special weapons and tactics course entailed what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, yes, the special weapons and tactics course was an operational level course which trained us on how to handle operational situations such as arresting of suspects, approaching vehicles during patrols, doing penetration of houses and buildings when we	2 3 4 5 6 7	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair, the three categories are those as you mentioned. MR SEMENYA SC: And what's the rifle used by the South African Police Service here? GENERAL NAIDOO: The rifle is the – we have two rifles currently in use, the standardised general use rifle is the R5 assault rifle, but we still have units that are utilising the R1 rifle, depending on their
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	academic qualifications, etcetera. MR SEMENYA SC: And the special weapons and tactics course entailed what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, yes, the special weapons and tactics course was an operational level course which trained us on how to handle operational situations such as arresting of suspects, approaching vehicles during patrols, doing penetration of houses and buildings when we are going after armed suspects or generally entering, so	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair, the three categories are those as you mentioned. MR SEMENYA SC: And what's the rifle used by the South African Police Service here? GENERAL NAIDOO: The rifle is the – we have two rifles currently in use, the standardised general use rifle is the R5 assault rifle, but we still have units that are utilising the R1 rifle, depending on their specific taskings and purpose.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	academic qualifications, etcetera. MR SEMENYA SC: And the special weapons and tactics course entailed what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, yes, the special weapons and tactics course was an operational level course which trained us on how to handle operational situations such as arresting of suspects, approaching vehicles during patrols, doing penetration of houses and buildings when we are going after armed suspects or generally entering, so basically it was what we later called the street survival	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair, the three categories are those as you mentioned. MR SEMENYA SC: And what's the rifle used by the South African Police Service here? GENERAL NAIDOO: The rifle is the – we have two rifles currently in use, the standardised general use rifle is the R5 assault rifle, but we still have units that are utilising the R1 rifle, depending on their specific taskings and purpose. MR SEMENYA SC: Now General, as your
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	academic qualifications, etcetera. MR SEMENYA SC: And the special weapons and tactics course entailed what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, yes, the special weapons and tactics course was an operational level course which trained us on how to handle operational situations such as arresting of suspects, approaching vehicles during patrols, doing penetration of houses and buildings when we are going after armed suspects or generally entering, so	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair, the three categories are those as you mentioned. MR SEMENYA SC: And what's the rifle used by the South African Police Service here? GENERAL NAIDOO: The rifle is the – we have two rifles currently in use, the standardised general use rifle is the R5 assault rifle, but we still have units that are utilising the R1 rifle, depending on their specific taskings and purpose.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	academic qualifications, etcetera. MR SEMENYA SC: And the special weapons and tactics course entailed what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, yes, the special weapons and tactics course was an operational level course which trained us on how to handle operational situations such as arresting of suspects, approaching vehicles during patrols, doing penetration of houses and buildings when we are going after armed suspects or generally entering, so basically it was what we later called the street survival course in its infancy, which prepared us for our daily	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair, the three categories are those as you mentioned. MR SEMENYA SC: And what's the rifle used by the South African Police Service here? GENERAL NAIDOO: The rifle is the – we have two rifles currently in use, the standardised general use rifle is the R5 assault rifle, but we still have units that are utilising the R1 rifle, depending on their specific taskings and purpose. MR SEMENYA SC: Now General, as your statement would say, you are currently holding the post of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	academic qualifications, etcetera. MR SEMENYA SC: And the special weapons and tactics course entailed what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, yes, the special weapons and tactics course was an operational level course which trained us on how to handle operational situations such as arresting of suspects, approaching vehicles during patrols, doing penetration of houses and buildings when we are going after armed suspects or generally entering, so basically it was what we later called the street survival course in its infancy, which prepared us for our daily duties as functional police officials. MR SEMENYA SC: Some of the internal	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair, the three categories are those as you mentioned. MR SEMENYA SC: And what's the rifle used by the South African Police Service here? GENERAL NAIDOO: The rifle is the – we have two rifles currently in use, the standardised general use rifle is the R5 assault rifle, but we still have units that are utilising the R1 rifle, depending on their specific taskings and purpose. MR SEMENYA SC: Now General, as your statement would say, you are currently holding the post of Deputy Provincial Commissioner, Operations Officer for the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	academic qualifications, etcetera. MR SEMENYA SC: And the special weapons and tactics course entailed what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, yes, the special weapons and tactics course was an operational level course which trained us on how to handle operational situations such as arresting of suspects, approaching vehicles during patrols, doing penetration of houses and buildings when we are going after armed suspects or generally entering, so basically it was what we later called the street survival course in its infancy, which prepared us for our daily duties as functional police officials.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair, the three categories are those as you mentioned. MR SEMENYA SC: And what's the rifle used by the South African Police Service here? GENERAL NAIDOO: The rifle is the – we have two rifles currently in use, the standardised general use rifle is the R5 assault rifle, but we still have units that are utilising the R1 rifle, depending on their specific taskings and purpose. MR SEMENYA SC: Now General, as your statement would say, you are currently holding the post of Deputy Provincial Commissioner, Operations Officer for the province of North West. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	academic qualifications, etcetera. MR SEMENYA SC: And the special weapons and tactics course entailed what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, yes, the special weapons and tactics course was an operational level course which trained us on how to handle operational situations such as arresting of suspects, approaching vehicles during patrols, doing penetration of houses and buildings when we are going after armed suspects or generally entering, so basically it was what we later called the street survival course in its infancy, which prepared us for our daily duties as functional police officials. MR SEMENYA SC: Some of the internal training courses you did related to planning officers course and what did that entail?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair, the three categories are those as you mentioned. MR SEMENYA SC: And what's the rifle used by the South African Police Service here? GENERAL NAIDOO: The rifle is the – we have two rifles currently in use, the standardised general use rifle is the R5 assault rifle, but we still have units that are utilising the R1 rifle, depending on their specific taskings and purpose. MR SEMENYA SC: Now General, as your statement would say, you are currently holding the post of Deputy Provincial Commissioner, Operations Officer for the province of North West. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	academic qualifications, etcetera. MR SEMENYA SC: And the special weapons and tactics course entailed what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, yes, the special weapons and tactics course was an operational level course which trained us on how to handle operational situations such as arresting of suspects, approaching vehicles during patrols, doing penetration of houses and buildings when we are going after armed suspects or generally entering, so basically it was what we later called the street survival course in its infancy, which prepared us for our daily duties as functional police officials. MR SEMENYA SC: Some of the internal training courses you did related to planning officers course and what did that entail? GENERAL NAIDOO: The planning officers	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair, the three categories are those as you mentioned. MR SEMENYA SC: And what's the rifle used by the South African Police Service here? GENERAL NAIDOO: The rifle is the – we have two rifles currently in use, the standardised general use rifle is the R5 assault rifle, but we still have units that are utilising the R1 rifle, depending on their specific taskings and purpose. MR SEMENYA SC: Now General, as your statement would say, you are currently holding the post of Deputy Provincial Commissioner, Operations Officer for the province of North West. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Above you is General Mbombo.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	academic qualifications, etcetera. MR SEMENYA SC: And the special weapons and tactics course entailed what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, yes, the special weapons and tactics course was an operational level course which trained us on how to handle operational situations such as arresting of suspects, approaching vehicles during patrols, doing penetration of houses and buildings when we are going after armed suspects or generally entering, so basically it was what we later called the street survival course in its infancy, which prepared us for our daily duties as functional police officials. MR SEMENYA SC: Some of the internal training courses you did related to planning officers course and what did that entail? GENERAL NAIDOO: The planning officers course was for visible planning officers where we were	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair, the three categories are those as you mentioned. MR SEMENYA SC: And what's the rifle used by the South African Police Service here? GENERAL NAIDOO: The rifle is the – we have two rifles currently in use, the standardised general use rifle is the R5 assault rifle, but we still have units that are utilising the R1 rifle, depending on their specific taskings and purpose. MR SEMENYA SC: Now General, as your statement would say, you are currently holding the post of Deputy Provincial Commissioner, Operations Officer for the province of North West. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Above you is General Mbombo.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	academic qualifications, etcetera. MR SEMENYA SC: And the special weapons and tactics course entailed what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, yes, the special weapons and tactics course was an operational level course which trained us on how to handle operational situations such as arresting of suspects, approaching vehicles during patrols, doing penetration of houses and buildings when we are going after armed suspects or generally entering, so basically it was what we later called the street survival course in its infancy, which prepared us for our daily duties as functional police officials. MR SEMENYA SC: Some of the internal training courses you did related to planning officers course and what did that entail? GENERAL NAIDOO: The planning officers course was for visible planning officers where we were trained to assess and develop operational plans for various	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair, the three categories are those as you mentioned. MR SEMENYA SC: And what's the rifle used by the South African Police Service here? GENERAL NAIDOO: The rifle is the – we have two rifles currently in use, the standardised general use rifle is the R5 assault rifle, but we still have units that are utilising the R1 rifle, depending on their specific taskings and purpose. MR SEMENYA SC: Now General, as your statement would say, you are currently holding the post of Deputy Provincial Commissioner, Operations Officer for the province of North West. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Above you is General Mbombo. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	academic qualifications, etcetera. MR SEMENYA SC: And the special weapons and tactics course entailed what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, yes, the special weapons and tactics course was an operational level course which trained us on how to handle operational situations such as arresting of suspects, approaching vehicles during patrols, doing penetration of houses and buildings when we are going after armed suspects or generally entering, so basically it was what we later called the street survival course in its infancy, which prepared us for our daily duties as functional police officials. MR SEMENYA SC: Some of the internal training courses you did related to planning officers course and what did that entail? GENERAL NAIDOO: The planning officers course was for visible planning officers where we were trained to assess and develop operational plans for various policing situations for purely visible policing operations,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair, the three categories are those as you mentioned. MR SEMENYA SC: And what's the rifle used by the South African Police Service here? GENERAL NAIDOO: The rifle is the – we have two rifles currently in use, the standardised general use rifle is the R5 assault rifle, but we still have units that are utilising the R1 rifle, depending on their specific taskings and purpose. MR SEMENYA SC: Now General, as your statement would say, you are currently holding the post of Deputy Provincial Commissioner, Operations Officer for the province of North West. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Above you is General Mbombo. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And in Support Services
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	academic qualifications, etcetera. MR SEMENYA SC: And the special weapons and tactics course entailed what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, yes, the special weapons and tactics course was an operational level course which trained us on how to handle operational situations such as arresting of suspects, approaching vehicles during patrols, doing penetration of houses and buildings when we are going after armed suspects or generally entering, so basically it was what we later called the street survival course in its infancy, which prepared us for our daily duties as functional police officials. MR SEMENYA SC: Some of the internal training courses you did related to planning officers course and what did that entail? GENERAL NAIDOO: The planning officers course was for visible planning officers where we were trained to assess and develop operational plans for various policing situations for purely visible policing operations, or interdisciplinary operations. But prior to that we did	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair, the three categories are those as you mentioned. MR SEMENYA SC: And what's the rifle used by the South African Police Service here? GENERAL NAIDOO: The rifle is the – we have two rifles currently in use, the standardised general use rifle is the R5 assault rifle, but we still have units that are utilising the R1 rifle, depending on their specific taskings and purpose. MR SEMENYA SC: Now General, as your statement would say, you are currently holding the post of Deputy Provincial Commissioner, Operations Officer for the province of North West. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Above you is General Mbombo. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And in Support Services you would sit lateral to General Mpembe as support to the Provincial Commissioner?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	academic qualifications, etcetera. MR SEMENYA SC: And the special weapons and tactics course entailed what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, yes, the special weapons and tactics course was an operational level course which trained us on how to handle operational situations such as arresting of suspects, approaching vehicles during patrols, doing penetration of houses and buildings when we are going after armed suspects or generally entering, so basically it was what we later called the street survival course in its infancy, which prepared us for our daily duties as functional police officials. MR SEMENYA SC: Some of the internal training courses you did related to planning officers course and what did that entail? GENERAL NAIDOO: The planning officers course was for visible planning officers where we were trained to assess and develop operational plans for various policing situations for purely visible policing operations, or interdisciplinary operations. But prior to that we did not have any formal planning in the environment and this	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair, the three categories are those as you mentioned. MR SEMENYA SC: And what's the rifle used by the South African Police Service here? GENERAL NAIDOO: The rifle is the – we have two rifles currently in use, the standardised general use rifle is the R5 assault rifle, but we still have units that are utilising the R1 rifle, depending on their specific taskings and purpose. MR SEMENYA SC: Now General, as your statement would say, you are currently holding the post of Deputy Provincial Commissioner, Operations Officer for the province of North West. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Above you is General Mbombo. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And in Support Services you would sit lateral to General Mpembe as support to the Provincial Commissioner? GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair, I'm in the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	academic qualifications, etcetera. MR SEMENYA SC: And the special weapons and tactics course entailed what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, yes, the special weapons and tactics course was an operational level course which trained us on how to handle operational situations such as arresting of suspects, approaching vehicles during patrols, doing penetration of houses and buildings when we are going after armed suspects or generally entering, so basically it was what we later called the street survival course in its infancy, which prepared us for our daily duties as functional police officials. MR SEMENYA SC: Some of the internal training courses you did related to planning officers course and what did that entail? GENERAL NAIDOO: The planning officers course was for visible planning officers where we were trained to assess and develop operational plans for various policing situations for purely visible policing operations, or interdisciplinary operations. But prior to that we did not have any formal planning in the environment and this was the initiative that was taken to establish in the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair, the three categories are those as you mentioned. MR SEMENYA SC: And what's the rifle used by the South African Police Service here? GENERAL NAIDOO: The rifle is the – we have two rifles currently in use, the standardised general use rifle is the R5 assault rifle, but we still have units that are utilising the R1 rifle, depending on their specific taskings and purpose. MR SEMENYA SC: Now General, as your statement would say, you are currently holding the post of Deputy Provincial Commissioner, Operations Officer for the province of North West. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Above you is General Mbombo. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And in Support Services you would sit lateral to General Mpembe as support to the Provincial Commissioner? GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair, I'm in the office of Lieutenant General Mbombo. We have two deputies
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	academic qualifications, etcetera. MR SEMENYA SC: And the special weapons and tactics course entailed what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, yes, the special weapons and tactics course was an operational level course which trained us on how to handle operational situations such as arresting of suspects, approaching vehicles during patrols, doing penetration of houses and buildings when we are going after armed suspects or generally entering, so basically it was what we later called the street survival course in its infancy, which prepared us for our daily duties as functional police officials. MR SEMENYA SC: Some of the internal training courses you did related to planning officers course and what did that entail? GENERAL NAIDOO: The planning officers course was for visible planning officers where we were trained to assess and develop operational plans for various policing situations for purely visible policing operations, or interdisciplinary operations. But prior to that we did not have any formal planning in the environment and this was the initiative that was taken to establish in the uniform planning environment, other than your public order,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair, the three categories are those as you mentioned. MR SEMENYA SC: And what's the rifle used by the South African Police Service here? GENERAL NAIDOO: The rifle is the – we have two rifles currently in use, the standardised general use rifle is the R5 assault rifle, but we still have units that are utilising the R1 rifle, depending on their specific taskings and purpose. MR SEMENYA SC: Now General, as your statement would say, you are currently holding the post of Deputy Provincial Commissioner, Operations Officer for the province of North West. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Above you is General Mbombo. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And in Support Services you would sit lateral to General Mpembe as support to the Provincial Commissioner? GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair, I'm in the office of Lieutenant General Mbombo. We have two deputies who function in the support environment and we have three
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	academic qualifications, etcetera. MR SEMENYA SC: And the special weapons and tactics course entailed what? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, yes, the special weapons and tactics course was an operational level course which trained us on how to handle operational situations such as arresting of suspects, approaching vehicles during patrols, doing penetration of houses and buildings when we are going after armed suspects or generally entering, so basically it was what we later called the street survival course in its infancy, which prepared us for our daily duties as functional police officials. MR SEMENYA SC: Some of the internal training courses you did related to planning officers course and what did that entail? GENERAL NAIDOO: The planning officers course was for visible planning officers where we were trained to assess and develop operational plans for various policing situations for purely visible policing operations, or interdisciplinary operations. But prior to that we did not have any formal planning in the environment and this was the initiative that was taken to establish in the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair, the three categories are those as you mentioned. MR SEMENYA SC: And what's the rifle used by the South African Police Service here? GENERAL NAIDOO: The rifle is the – we have two rifles currently in use, the standardised general use rifle is the R5 assault rifle, but we still have units that are utilising the R1 rifle, depending on their specific taskings and purpose. MR SEMENYA SC: Now General, as your statement would say, you are currently holding the post of Deputy Provincial Commissioner, Operations Officer for the province of North West. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Above you is General Mbombo. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And in Support Services you would sit lateral to General Mpembe as support to the Provincial Commissioner? GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair, I'm in the office of Lieutenant General Mbombo. We have two deputies

		_	
1	Page 22849 MR SEMENYA SC: Okay, now giving evidence	1	Page 22851 push your mike a little closer. Sometimes you fade.
2	over the events of Marikana in 2012, you get a call that	2	GENERAL NAIDOO: Okay, thank you.
3	morning, this is now the morning of the 11th of August 2012,	3	MR SEMENYA SC: And what you then are
4	as you say approximately 10 o'clock.	4	requested to do is to obtain additional resources to help
5	GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair.	5	the cluster in Rustenburg to address the problem.
6	MR SEMENYA SC: This is now General	6	GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, I was receiving the
7		7	, ,
8	Mbombo calling you. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair.		telephone call asking me to do that and then I immediately
		8	called Brigadier Calitz who was then the Provincial Head
9	MR SEMENYA SC: Advising you about the	9	for Operational Response Services. Normally I would have
10	unrest situation that is developing in Marikana.	10	called Major General Mpembe but he was on vacation leave on that week as well.
11	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, Chair.	11 12	
12	MR SEMENYA SC: What do you do, having		MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. By the way, for
13	received that call?	13	completeness, the Public Order Police units in the province
14	CHAIRPERSON: Sorry to interrupt. I	14	are stationed where?
15	can't remember whether you told us before, but you were at	15	GENERAL NAIDOO: They are provincial
16	that stage acting Provincial Commissioner –	16	units but we have three provincial units; in Rustenburg, in
17	GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair.	17	Potchefstroom, and Maokeng, but for command purposes they
18	CHAIRPERSON: - because both, I don't	18	resort directly under Brigadier Calitz at the province.
19	know how it, what the order is, but Lieutenant General	19	MR SEMENYA SC: Okay, and this is now in
20	Mbombo was on leave and so was Major General Mpembe.	20	Potchefstroom?
21	GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair.	21	GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair.
22	MR SEMENYA SC: So you were the acting	22	MR SEMENYA SC: What do you say to
23	Provincial Commissioner.	23	Brigadier Calitz?
24	GENERAL NAIDOO: I was acting –	24	[14:34] GENERAL NAIDOO: I indicated to him there
25	CHAIRPERSON: And so you received the	25	are, the message that I had received from the Provincial
	Page 22850		Page 22852
1	Page 22850 telephone call that you are now referring to on Saturday,	1	Page 22852 Commissioner and I instructed him to make sure that we had
1 2	Page 22850 telephone call that you are now referring to on Saturday, the 11th of August -	1 2	3.
	telephone call that you are now referring to on Saturday,		Commissioner and I instructed him to make sure that we had
2	telephone call that you are now referring to on Saturday, the 11th of August -	2	Commissioner and I instructed him to make sure that we had sufficient deployment in order to address the issues
2	telephone call that you are now referring to on Saturday, the 11th of August - GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair.	2	Commissioner and I instructed him to make sure that we had sufficient deployment in order to address the issues because he already had knowledge of the issue at Marikana
2 3 4	telephone call that you are now referring to on Saturday, the 11th of August - GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: - 2012, in that capacity as	2 3 4	Commissioner and I instructed him to make sure that we had sufficient deployment in order to address the issues because he already had knowledge of the issue at Marikana on a hour 24 hour basis until Monday where we would have
2 3 4 5	telephone call that you are now referring to on Saturday, the 11th of August - GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: - 2012, in that capacity as acting Provincial Commissioner. Is that correct?	2 3 4 5	Commissioner and I instructed him to make sure that we had sufficient deployment in order to address the issues because he already had knowledge of the issue at Marikana on a hour 24 hour basis until Monday where we would have hoped that the situation would have stabilised at that
2 3 4 5 6	telephone call that you are now referring to on Saturday, the 11th of August - GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: - 2012, in that capacity as acting Provincial Commissioner. Is that correct? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct.	2 3 4 5 6	Commissioner and I instructed him to make sure that we had sufficient deployment in order to address the issues because he already had knowledge of the issue at Marikana on a hour 24 hour basis until Monday where we would have hoped that the situation would have stabilised at that stage. We didn't have an idea how long the situation would
2 3 4 5 6 7	telephone call that you are now referring to on Saturday, the 11th of August - GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: - 2012, in that capacity as acting Provincial Commissioner. Is that correct? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. General Mbombo, Chair, was not in the province at that	2 3 4 5 6 7	Commissioner and I instructed him to make sure that we had sufficient deployment in order to address the issues because he already had knowledge of the issue at Marikana on a hour 24 hour basis until Monday where we would have hoped that the situation would have stabilised at that stage. We didn't have an idea how long the situation would sustain itself.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	telephone call that you are now referring to on Saturday, the 11th of August - GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: - 2012, in that capacity as acting Provincial Commissioner. Is that correct? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. General Mbombo, Chair, was not in the province at that stage, she was on leave, and however the people that called	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Commissioner and I instructed him to make sure that we had sufficient deployment in order to address the issues because he already had knowledge of the issue at Marikana on a hour 24 hour basis until Monday where we would have hoped that the situation would have stabilised at that stage. We didn't have an idea how long the situation would sustain itself. MR SEMENYA SC: The Sunday you get a call
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	telephone call that you are now referring to on Saturday, the 11th of August - GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: - 2012, in that capacity as acting Provincial Commissioner. Is that correct? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. General Mbombo, Chair, was not in the province at that stage, she was on leave, and however the people that called her, called her directly on her cell phone. So she, that's	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Commissioner and I instructed him to make sure that we had sufficient deployment in order to address the issues because he already had knowledge of the issue at Marikana on a hour 24 hour basis until Monday where we would have hoped that the situation would have stabilised at that stage. We didn't have an idea how long the situation would sustain itself. MR SEMENYA SC: The Sunday you get a call from your provincial commissioner again.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	telephone call that you are now referring to on Saturday, the 11th of August - GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: - 2012, in that capacity as acting Provincial Commissioner. Is that correct? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. General Mbombo, Chair, was not in the province at that stage, she was on leave, and however the people that called her, called her directly on her cell phone. So she, that's when she called me.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Commissioner and I instructed him to make sure that we had sufficient deployment in order to address the issues because he already had knowledge of the issue at Marikana on a hour 24 hour basis until Monday where we would have hoped that the situation would have stabilised at that stage. We didn't have an idea how long the situation would sustain itself. MR SEMENYA SC: The Sunday you get a call from your provincial commissioner again. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	telephone call that you are now referring to on Saturday, the 11th of August - GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: - 2012, in that capacity as acting Provincial Commissioner. Is that correct? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. General Mbombo, Chair, was not in the province at that stage, she was on leave, and however the people that called her, called her directly on her cell phone. So she, that's when she called me. MR SEMENYA SC: What information does she	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Commissioner and I instructed him to make sure that we had sufficient deployment in order to address the issues because he already had knowledge of the issue at Marikana on a hour 24 hour basis until Monday where we would have hoped that the situation would have stabilised at that stage. We didn't have an idea how long the situation would sustain itself. MR SEMENYA SC: The Sunday you get a call from your provincial commissioner again. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: The message in that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	telephone call that you are now referring to on Saturday, the 11th of August - GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: - 2012, in that capacity as acting Provincial Commissioner. Is that correct? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. General Mbombo, Chair, was not in the province at that stage, she was on leave, and however the people that called her, called her directly on her cell phone. So she, that's when she called me. MR SEMENYA SC: What information does she convey in this telephone call to you?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Commissioner and I instructed him to make sure that we had sufficient deployment in order to address the issues because he already had knowledge of the issue at Marikana on a hour 24 hour basis until Monday where we would have hoped that the situation would have stabilised at that stage. We didn't have an idea how long the situation would sustain itself. MR SEMENYA SC: The Sunday you get a call from your provincial commissioner again. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: The message in that telephone call is?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	telephone call that you are now referring to on Saturday, the 11th of August - GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: - 2012, in that capacity as acting Provincial Commissioner. Is that correct? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. General Mbombo, Chair, was not in the province at that stage, she was on leave, and however the people that called her, called her directly on her cell phone. So she, that's when she called me. MR SEMENYA SC: What information does she convey in this telephone call to you? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, she indicated to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Commissioner and I instructed him to make sure that we had sufficient deployment in order to address the issues because he already had knowledge of the issue at Marikana on a hour 24 hour basis until Monday where we would have hoped that the situation would have stabilised at that stage. We didn't have an idea how long the situation would sustain itself. MR SEMENYA SC: The Sunday you get a call from your provincial commissioner again. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: The message in that telephone call is? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, just before lunch
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	telephone call that you are now referring to on Saturday, the 11th of August - GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: - 2012, in that capacity as acting Provincial Commissioner. Is that correct? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. General Mbombo, Chair, was not in the province at that stage, she was on leave, and however the people that called her, called her directly on her cell phone. So she, that's when she called me. MR SEMENYA SC: What information does she convey in this telephone call to you? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, she indicated to me that she had received a telephone call from – she didn't	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Commissioner and I instructed him to make sure that we had sufficient deployment in order to address the issues because he already had knowledge of the issue at Marikana on a hour 24 hour basis until Monday where we would have hoped that the situation would have stabilised at that stage. We didn't have an idea how long the situation would sustain itself. MR SEMENYA SC: The Sunday you get a call from your provincial commissioner again. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: The message in that telephone call is? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, just before lunch I had a call from the Provincial Commissioner indicating to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	telephone call that you are now referring to on Saturday, the 11th of August - GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: - 2012, in that capacity as acting Provincial Commissioner. Is that correct? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. General Mbombo, Chair, was not in the province at that stage, she was on leave, and however the people that called her, called her directly on her cell phone. So she, that's when she called me. MR SEMENYA SC: What information does she convey in this telephone call to you? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, she indicated to me that she had received a telephone call from – she didn't mention a name of the person at Lonmin Mine in Marikana,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Commissioner and I instructed him to make sure that we had sufficient deployment in order to address the issues because he already had knowledge of the issue at Marikana on a hour 24 hour basis until Monday where we would have hoped that the situation would have stabilised at that stage. We didn't have an idea how long the situation would sustain itself. MR SEMENYA SC: The Sunday you get a call from your provincial commissioner again. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: The message in that telephone call is? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, just before lunch I had a call from the Provincial Commissioner indicating to me that the situation at Lonmin had escalated since our
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	telephone call that you are now referring to on Saturday, the 11th of August - GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: - 2012, in that capacity as acting Provincial Commissioner. Is that correct? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. General Mbombo, Chair, was not in the province at that stage, she was on leave, and however the people that called her, called her directly on her cell phone. So she, that's when she called me. MR SEMENYA SC: What information does she convey in this telephone call to you? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, she indicated to me that she had received a telephone call from – she didn't mention a name of the person at Lonmin Mine in Marikana, who indicated that there was an unrest situation there	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Commissioner and I instructed him to make sure that we had sufficient deployment in order to address the issues because he already had knowledge of the issue at Marikana on a hour 24 hour basis until Monday where we would have hoped that the situation would have stabilised at that stage. We didn't have an idea how long the situation would sustain itself. MR SEMENYA SC: The Sunday you get a call from your provincial commissioner again. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: The message in that telephone call is? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, just before lunch I had a call from the Provincial Commissioner indicating to me that the situation at Lonmin had escalated since our last conversation and that two people had been injured and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	telephone call that you are now referring to on Saturday, the 11th of August - GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: - 2012, in that capacity as acting Provincial Commissioner. Is that correct? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. General Mbombo, Chair, was not in the province at that stage, she was on leave, and however the people that called her, called her directly on her cell phone. So she, that's when she called me. MR SEMENYA SC: What information does she convey in this telephone call to you? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, she indicated to me that she had received a telephone call from – she didn't mention a name of the person at Lonmin Mine in Marikana, who indicated that there was an unrest situation there which they felt that the police were not coping with and	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Commissioner and I instructed him to make sure that we had sufficient deployment in order to address the issues because he already had knowledge of the issue at Marikana on a hour 24 hour basis until Monday where we would have hoped that the situation would have stabilised at that stage. We didn't have an idea how long the situation would sustain itself. MR SEMENYA SC: The Sunday you get a call from your provincial commissioner again. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: The message in that telephone call is? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, just before lunch I had a call from the Provincial Commissioner indicating to me that the situation at Lonmin had escalated since our last conversation and that two people had been injured and two mine security guards had just been killed as well.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	telephone call that you are now referring to on Saturday, the 11th of August - GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: - 2012, in that capacity as acting Provincial Commissioner. Is that correct? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. General Mbombo, Chair, was not in the province at that stage, she was on leave, and however the people that called her, called her directly on her cell phone. So she, that's when she called me. MR SEMENYA SC: What information does she convey in this telephone call to you? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, she indicated to me that she had received a telephone call from – she didn't mention a name of the person at Lonmin Mine in Marikana, who indicated that there was an unrest situation there which they felt that the police were not coping with and she wanted me to have a look at that in terms, as she was	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Commissioner and I instructed him to make sure that we had sufficient deployment in order to address the issues because he already had knowledge of the issue at Marikana on a hour 24 hour basis until Monday where we would have hoped that the situation would have stabilised at that stage. We didn't have an idea how long the situation would sustain itself. MR SEMENYA SC: The Sunday you get a call from your provincial commissioner again. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: The message in that telephone call is? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, just before lunch I had a call from the Provincial Commissioner indicating to me that the situation at Lonmin had escalated since our last conversation and that two people had been injured and two mine security guards had just been killed as well. MR SEMENYA SC: Your response to that?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	telephone call that you are now referring to on Saturday, the 11th of August - GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: - 2012, in that capacity as acting Provincial Commissioner. Is that correct? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. General Mbombo, Chair, was not in the province at that stage, she was on leave, and however the people that called her, called her directly on her cell phone. So she, that's when she called me. MR SEMENYA SC: What information does she convey in this telephone call to you? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, she indicated to me that she had received a telephone call from – she didn't mention a name of the person at Lonmin Mine in Marikana, who indicated that there was an unrest situation there which they felt that the police were not coping with and she wanted me to have a look at that in terms, as she was out of the province and I was at that stage acting as	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Commissioner and I instructed him to make sure that we had sufficient deployment in order to address the issues because he already had knowledge of the issue at Marikana on a hour 24 hour basis until Monday where we would have hoped that the situation would have stabilised at that stage. We didn't have an idea how long the situation would sustain itself. MR SEMENYA SC: The Sunday you get a call from your provincial commissioner again. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: The message in that telephone call is? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, just before lunch I had a call from the Provincial Commissioner indicating to me that the situation at Lonmin had escalated since our last conversation and that two people had been injured and two mine security guards had just been killed as well. MR SEMENYA SC: Your response to that? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, I immediately contacted Brigadier Calitz again who was on his way to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	telephone call that you are now referring to on Saturday, the 11th of August - GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: - 2012, in that capacity as acting Provincial Commissioner. Is that correct? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. General Mbombo, Chair, was not in the province at that stage, she was on leave, and however the people that called her, called her directly on her cell phone. So she, that's when she called me. MR SEMENYA SC: What information does she convey in this telephone call to you? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, she indicated to me that she had received a telephone call from – she didn't mention a name of the person at Lonmin Mine in Marikana, who indicated that there was an unrest situation there which they felt that the police were not coping with and she wanted me to have a look at that in terms, as she was out of the province and I was at that stage acting as Provincial Commissioner.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Commissioner and I instructed him to make sure that we had sufficient deployment in order to address the issues because he already had knowledge of the issue at Marikana on a hour 24 hour basis until Monday where we would have hoped that the situation would have stabilised at that stage. We didn't have an idea how long the situation would sustain itself. MR SEMENYA SC: The Sunday you get a call from your provincial commissioner again. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: The message in that telephone call is? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, just before lunch I had a call from the Provincial Commissioner indicating to me that the situation at Lonmin had escalated since our last conversation and that two people had been injured and two mine security guards had just been killed as well. MR SEMENYA SC: Your response to that? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, I immediately
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	telephone call that you are now referring to on Saturday, the 11th of August - GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: - 2012, in that capacity as acting Provincial Commissioner. Is that correct? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. General Mbombo, Chair, was not in the province at that stage, she was on leave, and however the people that called her, called her directly on her cell phone. So she, that's when she called me. MR SEMENYA SC: What information does she convey in this telephone call to you? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, she indicated to me that she had received a telephone call from – she didn't mention a name of the person at Lonmin Mine in Marikana, who indicated that there was an unrest situation there which they felt that the police were not coping with and she wanted me to have a look at that in terms, as she was out of the province and I was at that stage acting as Provincial Commissioner. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Commissioner and I instructed him to make sure that we had sufficient deployment in order to address the issues because he already had knowledge of the issue at Marikana on a hour 24 hour basis until Monday where we would have hoped that the situation would have stabilised at that stage. We didn't have an idea how long the situation would sustain itself. MR SEMENYA SC: The Sunday you get a call from your provincial commissioner again. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: The message in that telephone call is? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, just before lunch I had a call from the Provincial Commissioner indicating to me that the situation at Lonmin had escalated since our last conversation and that two people had been injured and two mine security guards had just been killed as well. MR SEMENYA SC: Your response to that? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, I immediately contacted Brigadier Calitz again who was on his way to Maokeng and he responded by proceeding to Lonmin Mine so
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	telephone call that you are now referring to on Saturday, the 11th of August - GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: - 2012, in that capacity as acting Provincial Commissioner. Is that correct? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. General Mbombo, Chair, was not in the province at that stage, she was on leave, and however the people that called her, called her directly on her cell phone. So she, that's when she called me. MR SEMENYA SC: What information does she convey in this telephone call to you? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, she indicated to me that she had received a telephone call from – she didn't mention a name of the person at Lonmin Mine in Marikana, who indicated that there was an unrest situation there which they felt that the police were not coping with and she wanted me to have a look at that in terms, as she was out of the province and I was at that stage acting as Provincial Commissioner. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. GENERAL NAIDOO: She wanted me to get in	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Commissioner and I instructed him to make sure that we had sufficient deployment in order to address the issues because he already had knowledge of the issue at Marikana on a hour 24 hour basis until Monday where we would have hoped that the situation would have stabilised at that stage. We didn't have an idea how long the situation would sustain itself. MR SEMENYA SC: The Sunday you get a call from your provincial commissioner again. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: The message in that telephone call is? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, just before lunch I had a call from the Provincial Commissioner indicating to me that the situation at Lonmin had escalated since our last conversation and that two people had been injured and two mine security guards had just been killed as well. MR SEMENYA SC: Your response to that? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, I immediately contacted Brigadier Calitz again who was on his way to Maokeng and he responded by proceeding to Lonmin Mine so that he could go and assess the situation and give me a
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	telephone call that you are now referring to on Saturday, the 11th of August - GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: - 2012, in that capacity as acting Provincial Commissioner. Is that correct? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct. General Mbombo, Chair, was not in the province at that stage, she was on leave, and however the people that called her, called her directly on her cell phone. So she, that's when she called me. MR SEMENYA SC: What information does she convey in this telephone call to you? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, she indicated to me that she had received a telephone call from – she didn't mention a name of the person at Lonmin Mine in Marikana, who indicated that there was an unrest situation there which they felt that the police were not coping with and she wanted me to have a look at that in terms, as she was out of the province and I was at that stage acting as Provincial Commissioner. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. GENERAL NAIDOO: She wanted me to get in contact with the relevant people on duty on the ground to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Commissioner and I instructed him to make sure that we had sufficient deployment in order to address the issues because he already had knowledge of the issue at Marikana on a hour 24 hour basis until Monday where we would have hoped that the situation would have stabilised at that stage. We didn't have an idea how long the situation would sustain itself. MR SEMENYA SC: The Sunday you get a call from your provincial commissioner again. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: The message in that telephone call is? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, just before lunch I had a call from the Provincial Commissioner indicating to me that the situation at Lonmin had escalated since our last conversation and that two people had been injured and two mine security guards had just been killed as well. MR SEMENYA SC: Your response to that? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, I immediately contacted Brigadier Calitz again who was on his way to Maokeng and he responded by proceeding to Lonmin Mine so that he could go and assess the situation and give me a report.

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

Page 22853 Page 22855 GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, he gets to Lonmin notice to assist the local policing unit including the 1 public order police unit in guarding and patrolling high 2 mine, he does an assessment and he gives me a call density, high visibility patrols in support of the policing 3 indicating to me what the situation was there. 4 MR SEMENYA SC: And with that information actions. 5 5 you tell us you contact Major-General Annandale who is the MR SEMENYA SC: And to get all of this head of specialised operations at Head Office, this is now support with, after, with or after the Brigadier had 6 7 in Pretoria. submitted the formal request? 8 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** 8 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** That is correct. On my Yes, Major-General 9 9 discussion with Brigadier Calitz, we agreed that he would Annandale called me back to confirm that he had liaised 10 send a written request to the National Joint Operation 10 with the NATJOC and indicated that in addition to the 11 Centre or NATJOC as we refer to it for request for 11 National Intervention Unit personnel he would be sending 12 reinforcements of public order police and I indicated I 12 us, there will be public order police units from Gauteng and Mpumalanga who would be supplementing our units from 13 would phone Major-General Annandale who was the head of 14 the North West. 14 Specialised Operations to request him additional support as 15 well from the units that he commanded. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. Later that day 15 though is it, Monday the 13th you then go to Lonmin together 16 MR SEMENYA SC: Again what is the 17 with the Provincial Commissioner and General Mpembe. 17 strength in terms of numbers of POP members in the 18 province? 18 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** That is correct, we 19 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** We have approximately 19 proceeded that morning just after 7:30 to Lonmin. 20 380 operational members and we have support members as 20 MR SEMENYA SC: What were you going to do 21 21 there? well. 22 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** 22 Okay, and whilst on the We had to firstly assess MR SEMENYA SC: 23 subject these members would get their training where? 23 the situation as I indicated previously whether the 24 GENERAL NAIDOO: The public order police 24 situation had stabilised and secondly as it was indicated 25 training is conducted on a national level. There is a earlier in my statement there was continuous communication Page 22854 Page 22856 and complaints from the mine management that the police 1 national institution. Currently there are two institutions 2 they're using for Public Order Police training at Verdrag were not responding and assisting and stabilising the 3 as well as at Mankwe. situation and we wanted to meet them on that because we had 4 MR SEMENYA SC: That is now in Limpopo? a large deployment there and we felt you know we were 5 GENERAL NAIDOO: Mankwe is in the North trying to do what we could without understanding what were 6 the real issues, we could not do more. West Province on the border with Limpopo, yes. 6 7 7 MR SEMENYA SC: MR SEMENYA SC: What do you say to And the team that you met 8 8 General Annandale? from Lonmin was as you say led there by Mr Bernard Mokwena? 9 9 GENERAL NAIDOO: **GENERAL NAIDOO:** That is correct, Chair. I sketched out the situation to General Annandale where we've indicated that 10 MR SEMENYA SC: Who then give you a 10 briefing of how things are happening there, what in broad 11 we have also asked the NATJOC for public order police reinforcements and I requested that he assist us with the 12 terms were you told? 12 13 13 GENERAL NAIDOO: National Intervention Unit as well as it's clear that from Broadly they indicated 14 the reports from Brigadier Calitz that the situation that 14 firstly, Chair, that we were dealing with a conflict between two unions that were represented at the mine, 15 we had at Lonmin was deteriorating into a public violence situation and we would need sufficient personnel to be part namely the National Union of Mineworkers and AMCU and 17 of the night and the early hours of the morning to 17 secondly they indicated that the employees that were on 18 18 stabilise that situation. strike who were so-called rock drill operators were being 19 19 MR SEMENYA SC: Why the National agitated and being led by unknown faceless people, so the Intervention Unit? people that were really keeping the problem going were 20 21 GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, the National 21 unknown to them at that stage. Intervention Unit is normally used in stabilisation 22 MR SEMENYA SC: And was there at that operations where we have public violence and key 23 time, in that meeting any attempts at trying to identify 24 infrastructure gets damaged and key routes get blocks, 24 who the perpetrators of the murders were? etcetera. They have the capacity to respond at short 25 GENERAL NAIDOO: We, Chair, that's why I

Page 22859

Page 22857 indicated we tried to establish who were the people that 2 were leading the strikes and demonstrations, obviously it 3 could give us a direction. We also attempted to establish 4 what was the reason for the conflict that existed now 5 because the mine management indicated to us they had a two year wage negotiation deal in place and it would only come 6 later in the year up for negotiations. So we were trying 7 to understand why the labour situation now arose and maybe 8 9 that would assist us to who was initiating the violence and 10 help us with our investigations, yes. 11 MR SEMENYA SC: Is there any mention made 12 there around the rock drill operators? 13 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** Yes, Chair, there was 14 specific mention that the rock drill operators played a 15

very significant role in the mine at, earlier in the month they had approached management with regard to certain wage 16 issues which the management felt they could not address 17 18 because of this agreement that they had in place. But at 19 that same time we were informed that some sort of allowance 20 which was determined by management was going to be paid to 21 the rock drill operators which we questioned because it 22 seemed to be a contradiction in terms of what they were 23

the contact you then made with Lonmin at that point, in 2 that meeting? 3 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** Chair, yes, we indicated to them we would do what's necessary as far as policing is 5 concerned. Obviously many crimes has been committed since 6 the first telephone call where people have been murdered or 7 badly injured and property had been damaged and we would 8 deal with that in terms of our policing. However we 9 depended on them being of assistance to us in terms of the 10 information we required as to who and what and the 11 Provincial Commissioner did raise a concern about this. 12 The indication that they cannot talk to these people but at 13 the same time, you know there was these other agreements 14 that were coming in place. So she wanted some sort of 15 engagement with the, from Lonmin's side with the people that were on strike or at least link us up with the people 17 who were possibly in charge of these things. 18 MR SEMENYA SC: And I take it they were 19 willing to be of assistance to the extent they can as 20 Lonmin? 21 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** They assisted us with 22 almost everything other then the faceless people which we telling us, yes. 23 battled with yes. 24 24 MR SEMENYA SC: Why a contradiction in MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. As you tell us 25 terms? against paragraph 22 "you then proceeded back to the Joint

Page 22858

2

24

Page 22860 Operational Centre".

That is correct, Chair.

GENERAL NAIDOO:

1 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** Well they clearly indicated to us that they had an agreement in place for two 2 3 years and they could not go beyond that agreement or 4 outside that agreement for fear of angering the unions that 5 were signatories to this agreement and at the same time 6 they indicated to us there was decision by management to 7 pay some sort of allowance to these people outside this 8 negotiated settlement. So they were in any way breaking 9 that two year agreement. 10 MR SEMENYA SC: And was there anything 11 said or done in relation to the faceless people behind this 12 unrest? 13 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** Well the Provincial Commissioner did question them about the, indicating or 14 15 highlighting firstly their contradiction but also 16 emphasising that we needed to identify who the people were 17 as they could not be faceless people because they were 18 obviously employees of the company. 19 MR SEMENYA SC: Any attempts at obtaining 20 video footage in relation to the events of the previous 21 day?

talk on an operational level about those aspects. We were

At that stage we did not

What was the thrust of

GENERAL NAIDOO:

MR SEMENYA SC:

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

more at a strategic level.

22

3 MR SEMENYA SC: This is the, what we now 4 know to be the small JOC? 5 GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. 6 MR SEMENYA SC: Just describe it for us a 7 bit? 8 GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, the joint 9 operational centre was actually a room that was being 10 utilised by the mine security officials where they monitor 11 the radio as well as the CCTV cameras. So when Brigadier 12 Calitz arrived on Sunday we added a police representative 13 with police communications who functioned from there with 14 the necessary operational room equipment such as you know a 15 chart depicting our operational conditions, etcetera. 16 MR SEMENYA SC: And there's a time when 17 you are with Brigadier Calitz as well Brigadier Seboloke in 18 the, that joint room. 19 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** That is correct, they 20 gave us an overview of their current deployment status as 21 well as the operational status. 22 MR SEMENYA SC: And you tell us that that 23 consisted, the overview given to you consisted of amongst

RealTime Transcriptions Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

others, what assessment of the situation was there from a

policing perspective, the current resources that they had

1	Page 22861	1	Page 22863
1 2	deployment, the incident which had occurred as well as the available resources for the days coming?	1 2	assessment the contingency plan of that particular station or that area is activated in terms of the appropriate
3	GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair.	3	situation. So if it's a public unrest situation or a bank
4	MR SEMENYA SC: You saw the CCTV?	4	robbery they would obviously then deal with it in terms of
5	GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, Chair, the CCTV was	5	the appropriate contingency plan. So there would not be
6	part of the ops room and we observed the CCTV.	6	this formal process of documentation and planning, now
7	MR SEMENYA SC: What did you notice as	7	there could be the activation of existing standard
8	you were looking at the footage at that time?	8	operating procedures to respond to a situation.
9	GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, I think they had	9	MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. Having been told,
10	about two screens on the desk top and one, on one of them	10	, ,
11	they indicated to us a koppie where the miners were	11	no we'll get to that, and then you leave with the Provincial Commissioner to go back to Potchefstroom?
12	gathered, it was a large contingent. At that stage they	12	GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair.
13	indicated to us it's about approximately 3 000 plus people	13	MR SEMENYA SC: It is whilst you're on
14	and on another screen they were monitoring a smaller group	14	route to Potchefstroom that the Provincial Commissioner
15	of armed miners who were gathered near a mineshaft which	15	gets a telephone call?
16	they were concerned about.	16	GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair.
17	MR SEMENYA SC: They were concerned	17	MR SEMENYA SC: In fact you say how many
18	because?	18	calls did she get?
19	GENERAL NAIDOO: Because firstly there	19	GENERAL NAIDOO: She got two telephones
20	were people on duty on that particular shaft and the, it	20	calls.
21	was obvious that the group was quite heavily armed with	21	MR SEMENYA SC: Do you know whose on the
22	traditional weapons, etcetera.	22	other end of the line?
23	MR SEMENYA SC: You say traditional	23	GENERAL NAIDOO: I was not aware at that
24	weapons that would be reference to what type of weapons?	24	time, Chair.
25	GENERAL NAIDOO: Spears, kieries, pangas,	25	MR SEMENYA SC: What does she report to
	opouts, Morros, purigus,	20	Wild does she report to
	Page 22862		Page 22864
1	Page 22862 axes, etcetera, Chair.	1	Page 22864 you having spoken over the phone?
1 2	-	1 2	
	axes, etcetera, Chair.		you having spoken over the phone?
2	axes, etcetera, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. It is at that time	2	you having spoken over the phone? GENERAL NAIDOO: She was a bit shocked.
2	axes, etcetera, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. It is at that time when you, the small group is observed as we now know they	2	you having spoken over the phone? GENERAL NAIDOO: She was a bit shocked. The caller informed her that the group under the command of
2 3 4	axes, etcetera, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. It is at that time when you, the small group is observed as we now know they are walking along a railway line?	2 3 4	you having spoken over the phone? GENERAL NAIDOO: She was a bit shocked. The caller informed her that the group under the command of Major General Mpembe who were at Marikana were attacked by
2 3 4 5	axes, etcetera, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. It is at that time when you, the small group is observed as we now know they are walking along a railway line? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair.	2 3 4 5	you having spoken over the phone? GENERAL NAIDOO: She was a bit shocked. The caller informed her that the group under the command of Major General Mpembe who were at Marikana were attacked by some miners and that some of the police personnel had been
2 3 4 5 6	axes, etcetera, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. It is at that time when you, the small group is observed as we now know they are walking along a railway line? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And the Provincial	2 3 4 5 6	you having spoken over the phone? GENERAL NAIDOO: She was a bit shocked. The caller informed her that the group under the command of Major General Mpembe who were at Marikana were attacked by some miners and that some of the police personnel had been killed.
2 3 4 5 6 7	axes, etcetera, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. It is at that time when you, the small group is observed as we now know they are walking along a railway line? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And the Provincial Commissioner then instructs General Mpembe to attend to	2 3 4 5 6 7	you having spoken over the phone? GENERAL NAIDOO: She was a bit shocked. The caller informed her that the group under the command of Major General Mpembe who were at Marikana were attacked by some miners and that some of the police personnel had been killed. MR SEMENYA SC: About this civilian?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	axes, etcetera, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. It is at that time when you, the small group is observed as we now know they are walking along a railway line? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And the Provincial Commissioner then instructs General Mpembe to attend to that situation?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	you having spoken over the phone? GENERAL NAIDOO: She was a bit shocked. The caller informed her that the group under the command of Major General Mpembe who were at Marikana were attacked by some miners and that some of the police personnel had been killed. MR SEMENYA SC: About this civilian? GENERAL NAIDOO: I, at that stage didn't
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	axes, etcetera, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. It is at that time when you, the small group is observed as we now know they are walking along a railway line? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And the Provincial Commissioner then instructs General Mpembe to attend to that situation? GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, Chair, firstly she	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	you having spoken over the phone? GENERAL NAIDOO: She was a bit shocked. The caller informed her that the group under the command of Major General Mpembe who were at Marikana were attacked by some miners and that some of the police personnel had been killed. MR SEMENYA SC: About this civilian? GENERAL NAIDOO: I, at that stage didn't immediately hear about the three civilians, I did later
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	axes, etcetera, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. It is at that time when you, the small group is observed as we now know they are walking along a railway line? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And the Provincial Commissioner then instructs General Mpembe to attend to that situation? GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, Chair, firstly she places him in charge of the operation to support, with the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	you having spoken over the phone? GENERAL NAIDOO: She was a bit shocked. The caller informed her that the group under the command of Major General Mpembe who were at Marikana were attacked by some miners and that some of the police personnel had been killed. MR SEMENYA SC: About this civilian? GENERAL NAIDOO: I, at that stage didn't immediately hear about the three civilians, I did later hear that three civilians had been killed.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	axes, etcetera, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. It is at that time when you, the small group is observed as we now know they are walking along a railway line? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And the Provincial Commissioner then instructs General Mpembe to attend to that situation? GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, Chair, firstly she places him in charge of the operation to support, with the support of Brigadier Calitz and then instructed that we,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	you having spoken over the phone? GENERAL NAIDOO: She was a bit shocked. The caller informed her that the group under the command of Major General Mpembe who were at Marikana were attacked by some miners and that some of the police personnel had been killed. MR SEMENYA SC: About this civilian? GENERAL NAIDOO: I, at that stage didn't immediately hear about the three civilians, I did later hear that three civilians had been killed. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. What you then do
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	axes, etcetera, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. It is at that time when you, the small group is observed as we now know they are walking along a railway line? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And the Provincial Commissioner then instructs General Mpembe to attend to that situation? GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, Chair, firstly she places him in charge of the operation to support, with the support of Brigadier Calitz and then instructed that we, the situation should be addressed where armed groups should	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	you having spoken over the phone? GENERAL NAIDOO: She was a bit shocked. The caller informed her that the group under the command of Major General Mpembe who were at Marikana were attacked by some miners and that some of the police personnel had been killed. MR SEMENYA SC: About this civilian? GENERAL NAIDOO: I, at that stage didn't immediately hear about the three civilians, I did later hear that three civilians had been killed. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. What you then do as you say is "you then turned and drive back to Marikana"?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	axes, etcetera, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. It is at that time when you, the small group is observed as we now know they are walking along a railway line? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And the Provincial Commissioner then instructs General Mpembe to attend to that situation? GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, Chair, firstly she places him in charge of the operation to support, with the support of Brigadier Calitz and then instructed that we, the situation should be addressed where armed groups should not be able to roam around and they needed to be disarmed.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	you having spoken over the phone? GENERAL NAIDOO: She was a bit shocked. The caller informed her that the group under the command of Major General Mpembe who were at Marikana were attacked by some miners and that some of the police personnel had been killed. MR SEMENYA SC: About this civilian? GENERAL NAIDOO: I, at that stage didn't immediately hear about the three civilians, I did later hear that three civilians had been killed. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. What you then do as you say is "you then turned and drive back to Marikana"? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	axes, etcetera, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. It is at that time when you, the small group is observed as we now know they are walking along a railway line? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And the Provincial Commissioner then instructs General Mpembe to attend to that situation? GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, Chair, firstly she places him in charge of the operation to support, with the support of Brigadier Calitz and then instructed that we, the situation should be addressed where armed groups should not be able to roam around and they needed to be disarmed. MR SEMENYA SC: And then General Mpembe	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	you having spoken over the phone? GENERAL NAIDOO: She was a bit shocked. The caller informed her that the group under the command of Major General Mpembe who were at Marikana were attacked by some miners and that some of the police personnel had been killed. MR SEMENYA SC: About this civilian? GENERAL NAIDOO: I, at that stage didn't immediately hear about the three civilians, I did later hear that three civilians had been killed. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. What you then do as you say is "you then turned and drive back to Marikana"? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And you do so also
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	axes, etcetera, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. It is at that time when you, the small group is observed as we now know they are walking along a railway line? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And the Provincial Commissioner then instructs General Mpembe to attend to that situation? GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, Chair, firstly she places him in charge of the operation to support, with the support of Brigadier Calitz and then instructed that we, the situation should be addressed where armed groups should not be able to roam around and they needed to be disarmed. MR SEMENYA SC: And then General Mpembe goes to attend to that instruction?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	you having spoken over the phone? GENERAL NAIDOO: She was a bit shocked. The caller informed her that the group under the command of Major General Mpembe who were at Marikana were attacked by some miners and that some of the police personnel had been killed. MR SEMENYA SC: About this civilian? GENERAL NAIDOO: I, at that stage didn't immediately hear about the three civilians, I did later hear that three civilians had been killed. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. What you then do as you say is "you then turned and drive back to Marikana"? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And you do so also contacting General Annandale to appraise him of these
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	axes, etcetera, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. It is at that time when you, the small group is observed as we now know they are walking along a railway line? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And the Provincial Commissioner then instructs General Mpembe to attend to that situation? GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, Chair, firstly she places him in charge of the operation to support, with the support of Brigadier Calitz and then instructed that we, the situation should be addressed where armed groups should not be able to roam around and they needed to be disarmed. MR SEMENYA SC: And then General Mpembe goes to attend to that instruction? GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, Chair, we had by	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	general Naidoo: She was a bit shocked. The caller informed her that the group under the command of Major General Mpembe who were at Marikana were attacked by some miners and that some of the police personnel had been killed. MR SEMENYA SC: About this civilian? GENERAL NAIDOO: I, at that stage didn't immediately hear about the three civilians, I did later hear that three civilians had been killed. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. What you then do as you say is "you then turned and drive back to Marikana"? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And you do so also contacting General Annandale to appraise him of these developments and indicating whatever additional recourses
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	axes, etcetera, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. It is at that time when you, the small group is observed as we now know they are walking along a railway line? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And the Provincial Commissioner then instructs General Mpembe to attend to that situation? GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, Chair, firstly she places him in charge of the operation to support, with the support of Brigadier Calitz and then instructed that we, the situation should be addressed where armed groups should not be able to roam around and they needed to be disarmed. MR SEMENYA SC: And then General Mpembe goes to attend to that instruction? GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, Chair, we had by then the Provincial Commissioner and I had departed to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	general Naidoo: She was a bit shocked. The caller informed her that the group under the command of Major General Mpembe who were at Marikana were attacked by some miners and that some of the police personnel had been killed. MR SEMENYA SC: About this civilian? GENERAL NAIDOO: I, at that stage didn't immediately hear about the three civilians, I did later hear that three civilians had been killed. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. What you then do as you say is "you then turned and drive back to Marikana"? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And you do so also contacting General Annandale to appraise him of these developments and indicating whatever additional recourses would be necessary for you to address the problem?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	axes, etcetera, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. It is at that time when you, the small group is observed as we now know they are walking along a railway line? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And the Provincial Commissioner then instructs General Mpembe to attend to that situation? GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, Chair, firstly she places him in charge of the operation to support, with the support of Brigadier Calitz and then instructed that we, the situation should be addressed where armed groups should not be able to roam around and they needed to be disarmed. MR SEMENYA SC: And then General Mpembe goes to attend to that instruction? GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, Chair, we had by then the Provincial Commissioner and I had departed to Potchefstroom after leaving General Mpembe behind, yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	you having spoken over the phone? GENERAL NAIDOO: She was a bit shocked. The caller informed her that the group under the command of Major General Mpembe who were at Marikana were attacked by some miners and that some of the police personnel had been killed. MR SEMENYA SC: About this civilian? GENERAL NAIDOO: I, at that stage didn't immediately hear about the three civilians, I did later hear that three civilians had been killed. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. What you then do as you say is "you then turned and drive back to Marikana"? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And you do so also contacting General Annandale to appraise him of these developments and indicating whatever additional recourses would be necessary for you to address the problem? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, yes, there were
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	axes, etcetera, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. It is at that time when you, the small group is observed as we now know they are walking along a railway line? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And the Provincial Commissioner then instructs General Mpembe to attend to that situation? GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, Chair, firstly she places him in charge of the operation to support, with the support of Brigadier Calitz and then instructed that we, the situation should be addressed where armed groups should not be able to roam around and they needed to be disarmed. MR SEMENYA SC: And then General Mpembe goes to attend to that instruction? GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, Chair, we had by then the Provincial Commissioner and I had departed to Potchefstroom after leaving General Mpembe behind, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Just typical, typically a	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	you having spoken over the phone? GENERAL NAIDOO: She was a bit shocked. The caller informed her that the group under the command of Major General Mpembe who were at Marikana were attacked by some miners and that some of the police personnel had been killed. MR SEMENYA SC: About this civilian? GENERAL NAIDOO: I, at that stage didn't immediately hear about the three civilians, I did later hear that three civilians had been killed. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. What you then do as you say is "you then turned and drive back to Marikana"? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And you do so also contacting General Annandale to appraise him of these developments and indicating whatever additional recourses would be necessary for you to address the problem? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, yes, there were twofold reasons for calling General Annandale. Firstly I
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	axes, etcetera, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. It is at that time when you, the small group is observed as we now know they are walking along a railway line? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And the Provincial Commissioner then instructs General Mpembe to attend to that situation? GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, Chair, firstly she places him in charge of the operation to support, with the support of Brigadier Calitz and then instructed that we, the situation should be addressed where armed groups should not be able to roam around and they needed to be disarmed. MR SEMENYA SC: And then General Mpembe goes to attend to that instruction? GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, Chair, we had by then the Provincial Commissioner and I had departed to Potchefstroom after leaving General Mpembe behind, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Just typical, typically a spontaneous gathering of that nature being attended to what	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	general Maid spoken over the phone? General Maid spoken over the group under the command of Major General Mpembe who were at Marikana were attacked by some miners and that some of the police personnel had been killed. MR SEMENYA SC: About this civilian? General Naid spoken over the police personnel had been killed. MR SEMENYA SC: About this civilian? General Naid spoken over the police personnel had been killed. MR SEMENYA SC: About this civilian? General that three civilians had been killed. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. What you then do as you say is "you then turned and drive back to Marikana"? General Naid over the police of these developments and indicating whatever additional recourses would be necessary for you to address the problem? General Naid over the police members were twofold reasons for calling General Annandale. Firstly I had to inform him of the incident where police members were
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	axes, etcetera, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. It is at that time when you, the small group is observed as we now know they are walking along a railway line? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And the Provincial Commissioner then instructs General Mpembe to attend to that situation? GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, Chair, firstly she places him in charge of the operation to support, with the support of Brigadier Calitz and then instructed that we, the situation should be addressed where armed groups should not be able to roam around and they needed to be disarmed. MR SEMENYA SC: And then General Mpembe goes to attend to that instruction? GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, Chair, we had by then the Provincial Commissioner and I had departed to Potchefstroom after leaving General Mpembe behind, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Just typical, typically a spontaneous gathering of that nature being attended to what planning would go into it? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, there would not be time to conduct a formal planning exercise, what	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	general Naidoo: She was a bit shocked. The caller informed her that the group under the command of Major General Mpembe who were at Marikana were attacked by some miners and that some of the police personnel had been killed. MR SEMENYA SC: About this civilian? GENERAL NAIDOO: I, at that stage didn't immediately hear about the three civilians, I did later hear that three civilians had been killed. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. What you then do as you say is "you then turned and drive back to Marikana"? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And you do so also contacting General Annandale to appraise him of these developments and indicating whatever additional recourses would be necessary for you to address the problem? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, yes, there were twofold reasons for calling General Annandale. Firstly I had to inform him of the incident where police members were killed because there was a possibility, although we did not
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	axes, etcetera, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. It is at that time when you, the small group is observed as we now know they are walking along a railway line? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And the Provincial Commissioner then instructs General Mpembe to attend to that situation? GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, Chair, firstly she places him in charge of the operation to support, with the support of Brigadier Calitz and then instructed that we, the situation should be addressed where armed groups should not be able to roam around and they needed to be disarmed. MR SEMENYA SC: And then General Mpembe goes to attend to that instruction? GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, Chair, we had by then the Provincial Commissioner and I had departed to Potchefstroom after leaving General Mpembe behind, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Just typical, typically a spontaneous gathering of that nature being attended to what planning would go into it? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, there would not be time to conduct a formal planning exercise, what normally, an assessment is done by the people, the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	general Maide who were at Marikana were attacked by some miners and that some of the police personnel had been killed. MR SEMENYA SC: About this civilian? General Maide hear that three civilians, I did later hear that three civilians had been killed. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. What you then do as you say is "you then turned and drive back to Marikana"? General Naide turned and drive back to Marikana"? General Annandale to appraise him of these developments and indicating whatever additional recourses would be necessary for you to address the problem? General Naide General Annandale. Firstly I had to inform him of the incident where police members were killed because there was a possibility, although we did not know at that stage, that one of his personnel who he had deployed could have been among the victims and secondly yes to solicit additional assistance that we possibly will
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	axes, etcetera, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. It is at that time when you, the small group is observed as we now know they are walking along a railway line? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And the Provincial Commissioner then instructs General Mpembe to attend to that situation? GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, Chair, firstly she places him in charge of the operation to support, with the support of Brigadier Calitz and then instructed that we, the situation should be addressed where armed groups should not be able to roam around and they needed to be disarmed. MR SEMENYA SC: And then General Mpembe goes to attend to that instruction? GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, Chair, we had by then the Provincial Commissioner and I had departed to Potchefstroom after leaving General Mpembe behind, yes. MR SEMENYA SC: Just typical, typically a spontaneous gathering of that nature being attended to what planning would go into it? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, there would not be time to conduct a formal planning exercise, what	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	GENERAL NAIDOO: She was a bit shocked. The caller informed her that the group under the command of Major General Mpembe who were at Marikana were attacked by some miners and that some of the police personnel had been killed. MR SEMENYA SC: About this civilian? GENERAL NAIDOO: I, at that stage didn't immediately hear about the three civilians, I did later hear that three civilians had been killed. MR SEMENYA SC: Okay. What you then do as you say is "you then turned and drive back to Marikana"? GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. MR SEMENYA SC: And you do so also contacting General Annandale to appraise him of these developments and indicating whatever additional recourses would be necessary for you to address the problem? GENERAL NAIDOO: Chair, yes, there were twofold reasons for calling General Annandale. Firstly I had to inform him of the incident where police members were killed because there was a possibility, although we did not know at that stage, that one of his personnel who he had deployed could have been among the victims and secondly yes

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

```
Page 22865
                                                                                                                         Page 22867
     alert that we are going to possibly need further assistance
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                     That the strikers were
                                                                       miners did it bring a different complexion to the threat?
 2
     from him.
 3
                                                                   3
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                   And when you get back in
                                                                              GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                                                                                       Well, Chair, there were
 4
    Marikana you then go to the JOC?
                                                                       two things that we had to be aware of. Firstly that they
 5
           GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                                                       were numbers and now the numbers were being announced by
                                    That is correct, Chair.
    [14:54] MR SEMENYA SC:
                                     You get a briefing from
                                                                       the arms that they had and secondly the threat it would
 6
 7
     General Mpembe as to what happened and Brigadier Calitz as
                                                                   7
                                                                       pose to other civilians who were trying to go to work and
     well gives the information that he has?
                                                                       try to go about their normal lives which will definitely be
8
 9
           GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                     That is correct, Chair.
                                                                       prejudiced because it's already been indicated when, on the
10
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                   What in broad terms
                                                                       Sunday night when people attempt to go to work that they
     again, General Mpembe has testified but what in broad terms
                                                                       were not just intimidated but they were virtually
11
                                                                   11
                                                                   12
12
     does he say happened?
                                                                       butchered.
13
           GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                                                   13
                                    Chair, broadly he
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                     Would this be a
14
    indicated to us that after we had departed he proceeded to
                                                                   14
                                                                       convenient for a comfort break, Chair?
                                                                   15
     execute the instructions of the Provincial Commissioner
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                   Yes, we'll take the tea
    where he had taken approximately 70 members of public order
                                                                       adjournment at this stage. Quarter of an hour.
16
    police, the National Intervention Unit and the TRT to
                                                                   17
                                                                              [COMMISSION ADJOURNS
                                                                                                            COMMISSION RESUMES]
17
18
    confront the group we had identified on the TV screen as
                                                                   18
                                                                       [15:29] CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                      The Commission resumes.
19
    being near a mineshaft. He indicated that he tried to
                                                                       You're still under oath, Major General Naidoo.
                                                                                                       Still under oath, yes.
20
    speak to them and eventually decided to escort them to
                                                                   20
                                                                              GANASEN NAIDOO:
                                                                   21
21
    safety but during the process of escorting the police came
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                   Mr Semenya.
22
                                                                   22
                                                                              EXAMINATION BY MR SEMENYA SC (CONTD.):
    under attack and in that situation two police officers were
23
    killed, a third injured as well as then three civilians
                                                                   23
                                                                       Thank you, Chair. You would then go to briefing about what
                                                                   24
24
    were killed. We got the final count much, after his
                                                                       had transpired with the operation General Mpembe was
25
    briefing but.
                                                                       involved with.
                                                      Page 22866
                                                                                                                         Page 22868
                                    Did you get informed how
 1
            MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                   1
                                                                              GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                                                                                         That is correct, Chair.
     that happened?
 2
                                                                   2
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                       And the Commissioner then
 3
            GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                      Yes, Chair, he indicated
                                                                        immediately convened a meeting of the JOC which at that
     to us that the policemen were killed by the miners
 4
                                                                        time included General Annandale.
                                                                   5
 5
     utilising the traditional weapons, they were hacked and
                                                                               GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                                                                                         Correct, Chair. General
     that some of the police responded by shooting and that's
                                                                       Annandale had since joined us, yes.
 6
                                                                   6
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
 7
                                                                   7
                                                                                                       He too had also received
     how the civilians had been killed.
                                                                   8
 8
            MR SEMENYA SC:
                                    Well I think it is now
                                                                        a briefing
 9
                                                                   9
     common cause, I can go with you there, any weapons taken
                                                                              GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                                                                                         He formed part of that
                                                                   10
10
     from the police?
                                                                       briefing, yes.
11
            GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                      Yes, Chair, as far as I
                                                                   11
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                       It is later that evening
                                                                        that the National Commissioner then arrives at the JOC,
12
     could recall they were, an R5 assault rifle, a shotgun as
                                                                   12
13
     well as pistols of two of the members and a police radio
                                                                   13
                                                                        correct?
14
     were taken from the scene.
                                                                   14
                                                                               GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                                                                                         That's correct.
15
            MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                   15
                                    That information does it
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                       He is in the company of
16
     bring a broader concern to the police?
                                                                   16
                                                                        General Mawela, you say.
17
            GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                      Yes, Chair. There had
                                                                   17
                                                                              GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                                                                                         No, the Provincial
18
     been a continuous number of incidents on Saturday where
                                                                   18
                                                                        Commissioner of Gauteng, General Petros –
19
     initially were injured and then people started getting
                                                                   19
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                     It was Lieutenant General
     killed and maimed. So we foresaw with the firearms
                                                                   20
                                                                       Petros, as I -
21
     available to the group that was engaged with the incident
                                                                   21
                                                                              GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                                                                                         Petros, that's correct.
22 with the police that the, that the level of incidents would
                                                                   22
                                                                               MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                       Okay, and this is after
23 increase the threat in terms of safety, not only now of
                                                                   23
                                                                       the National Commissioner was informed of the situation a
24 other civilians but also the police would increase with the
                                                                   24
                                                                        little earlier?
25 availability of arms to these attackers.
                                                                   25
                                                                              GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                                                                                         That is correct. The
   ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE
```

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

Page 22869 Page 22871 Provincial Commissioner did inform her of the situation. and then surely, you know, the HR department can assist us 2 MR SEMENYA SC: So was General Mawela in identifying these people so that the investigations 3 informed about it? could be done, and also she questioned their involvement in 4 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** General Mawela was terms of engaging with the people that are on strike so 5 informed also by General Annandale. 5 that we can defuse the situation. She said it's no longer Around 8 o'clock that MR SEMENYA SC: 6 6 relevant that they continue saying faceless people where we 7 evening then the National Commissioner arrives in the 7 had photographs, we had labour representation, and she company, as the Chair says, with the Provincial 8 would want to see some sort of initiative from them to 8 9 9 Commissioner Gauteng, General Petros. resolve or calm down the situation because looking at the 10 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** cost that we've had thus far in terms of human life, she That is correct, Chair. 11 felt they could do more. 11 MR SEMENYA SC: They too obtain whatever 12 12 briefing there was about where the matters were standing MR SEMENYA SC: And relating to the 13 that time. 13 debate of whether or not there is a wage agreement and how 14 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** Chair, yes, we had a 14 long it was still to endure, etcetera? briefing with the police, between the police first and 15 GENERAL NAIDOO: She did engage them on 15 later on we met Lonmin management as well. that. Obviously that conflict that I indicated earlier in 16 17 my testimony she did highlight and the fact that they 17 MR SEMENYA SC: It is quite a large 18 contingent of you that time, as you mention in paragraph 31 18 seemed to contradict themselves by saying we had a wage 19 of your statement. 19 agreement but on the same breath saying we had an allowance 20 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** That is correct, there 20 arrangement set up for the rock drill operators, etcetera. 21 were quite a few generals there. 21 She said they had, she was sure they had avenues to address 22 MR SEMENYA SC: And you are contemplating 22 this through the labour relations process so that the 23 how the situation must be arrested, investigations 23 security situation didn't escalate. 24 24 conducted. MR SEMENYA SC: After that meeting you 25 25 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** That's correct, Chair. then go back to the JOC? Page 22870 Page 22872 And establish what had 1 MR SEMENYA SC: 1 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** Yes, we reconvened as actually transpired. police officials. 2 3 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** That's correct, Chair. 3 MR SEMENYA SC: And as you tell us 4 MR SEMENYA SC: Just for chronology, do against paragraph 32, you escalate the police resources and 5 you see Lonmin management that evening with the National through the facilitation of the NATJOC. 6 Commissioner? 6 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** That is correct. There 7 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** After our initial 7 was a mobilisation of police resources from within as well meeting as the police yes, we met the Lonmin management, 8 as from outside the provinces to ensure there's concomitant 9 Chair. 9 resources made available to stabilise the area, as well as 10 MR SEMENYA SC: Were you part of that 10 a formal planning process was initiated. Up to now we had 11 meeting? 11 been functioning on a contingency basis and a formal 12 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** Yes, Chairperson. 12 planning process started to deal with the situation on 13 13 hand. MR SEMENYA SC: What concerns are raised 14 14 there with Lonmin management? MR SEMENYA SC: And the contingency plan 15 15 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** Chairperson, firstly the was? National Commissioner asked Lonmin management to try and 16 The contingency plan had 16 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** 17 explain what the situation was, why did this state of 17 been drawn up by the Public Order Police unit commander and 18 unrest exist on the mine, and we had the same, or virtually 18 the cluster commanders, Colonel Merafe and Brigadier 19 the same discussion as what the Provincial Commissioner led 19 Seboloke on Friday when the initial march took place and 20 20 that morning. She tried to establish, she questioned this has been over the weekend expanded as the situation 21 issue of the faceless people because by then out of the 21 escalated. 22 CCTV camera we were able to download photographs of people 22 MR SEMENYA SC: Its broad details? that took part on the attack on General Mpembe's group and 23 **GENERAL NAIDOO:** It, really it made 24 she indicated, but these, we have photographs, they are no provision for us to deploy resources to police generally longer faceless, and these must be employees of your mine because we at that stage could not specifically say what

RCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

```
Page 22873
                                                                                                                        Page 22875
    would happen. So we deployed Public Order Police units as
                                                                       and head office activated and established a negotiation
    well as VISPOL units to patrol as well as to man strategic
                                                                       team which came from within our province as well as from
 2
 3
    key points and which is why we enhanced with units like
                                                                   3
                                                                       Gauteng, who would, we were not engaged in any labour
 4
    Public Order Police from other provinces as well as the
                                                                   4
                                                                       issues, we were merely engaging with the strikers to
 5
    National Intervention Unit, was to enhance that contingency
                                                                   5
                                                                       firstly lay down their arms and then disperse and possibly
                                                                   6
 6
    plan.
                                                                      return to work to normalise the situation, but it's
 7
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                    And because of the
                                                                   7
                                                                       primarily around laying down their arms and dispersing. We
 8
    facilitation that NATJOC had done around resources, the
                                                                   8
                                                                       also tried to engage them in terms of the firearms that
 9
                                                                   9
                                                                       were taken that should be returned, etcetera.
    following day, Tuesday the 14th, those resources arrive from
10
    the various units. Is that right?
                                                                  10
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                      Yes, at that time the
11
           GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                                                  11
                                                                       picture was complicated by the several deaths that had
                                     That's correct, Chair.
12
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                    Purpose is to support the
                                                                  12
                                                                       occurred at that time?
                                                                  13
13
    operation.
                                                                              GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                                                                                        That is correct, Chair.
14
           GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                     That's correct, Chair.
                                                                  14
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                      Was there any sense or
15
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                    You activate the various
                                                                  15
                                                                       discussion about an immediate tactical response to what had
                                                                       happened the day before?
16
    support sections in the province to support the increase to
                                                                  16
                                                                  17
17
    deployment that was required.
                                                                              GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                                                                                        No, Chair, although we
18
           GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                     That's correct, Chair.
                                                                  18
                                                                       had mobilised tactical units, it was merely to support the
19
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                    As well as responding to
                                                                  19
                                                                       investigation of crime, possible identification of suspects
20
    all other support requirements that were needed for that
                                                                  20
                                                                       and arrest of suspects. Otherwise there was no tactical
21
    operation?
                                                                  21
                                                                       options on the table. It was just the negotiations.
22
           GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                     To sustain the
                                                                  22
                                                                              GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                                                                                        Your responsibility was
23
    operation, correct, Chair.
                                                                  23
                                                                      to be at forward holding area 1. Now the Tuesday who are
24
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                    By this you mean?
                                                                  24
                                                                       you with at forward holding area 1?
25
           GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                     Accommodation, there was
                                                                  25
                                                                              GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                                                                                        Chair, yes, forward
                                                      Page 22874
                                                                                                                        Page 22876
    a lot of members coming from out of the province, radio
                                                                       holding area 1 was the location where we had the Special
 1
    equipment, handset radios - most provinces did not work on
                                                                   2
 2
                                                                       Task Force group, the National Intervention group, the
 3
    the same network as the North West province - additional
                                                                   3
                                                                       various Tactical Response units that came from various
 4
    vehicles, and anything as it arose; we had to put in
                                                                   4
                                                                       provinces, Public Order Police reserve forces, K9 unit, the
 5
    additional ablution facilities, etcetera, and we worked on
                                                                       mounted unit, the detectives, as well as the crime scene
                                                                   6
 6
    those things.
                                                                       investigators, and the medical emergency personnel from
 7
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                    Now was the discussion
                                                                   7
                                                                       Rescue 911 that was arranged by Lonmin, as well as fire
                                                                   8
 8
    around what intervention would be employed in relation to
                                                                       fighters that were arranged by Lonmin.
 9
                                                                   9
     the strikers?
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                      And why forward holding
10
                                                                  10
           GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                     Yes, Chair, there was a
                                                                       area 1? What is a forward holding area?
11
    lengthy discussion. As we had the evening it was a
                                                                  11
                                                                              GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                                                                                        Chairperson, the forward
12
    continuation where we decided that we would take a
                                                                  12
                                                                       holding area was merely a place where we held our reserve
13
    negotiated approach with the striking group to lay down
                                                                  13
                                                                       forces. We did not commit all our resources to the
14
    their weapons, to disperse peacefully and conduct their
                                                                  14
                                                                       negotiation area, so for a couple of reasons; first one, we
15
    labour relations dispute through the established channels,
                                                                  15
                                                                       didn't want - in terms of our protocol we don't commit all
                                                                  16
16
    and we also made provision that should the situation
                                                                       our forces immediately into a particular operation. We do
17
    escalate or the negotiations approach fail, then we would
                                                                  17
                                                                       have reserves, if required. Secondly, the incidents, if we
18
    have to possibly disperse them. We looked at the
                                                                  18
                                                                       had all the forces committed to one area and if incidents
19
    contingencies around that, how would we go about it and
                                                                  19
                                                                       happened on the periphery of the operation area or
                                                                  20
    what resources would we require to disperse the strikers,
                                                                       elsewhere, it would be problematic to move people rapidly.
21
     especially as they were armed and they could pose a threat
                                                                  21
                                                                       So the forward holding area became a holding area so that
22
    to public safety.
                                                                  22
                                                                       we could deploy people either to the negotiation group or
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                  23
23
                                    In terms of negotiations,
                                                                       anywhere else when it's required.
24 what negotiations were contemplated?
                                                                  24
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                      For what was happening
           GENERAL NAIDOO: We through the NATJOC
```

there, what was the relevance of STF?

```
Page 22877
                                                                                                                          Page 22879
                                                                               MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                       Was it considered an
 1
            GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                       The original idea of
                                                                        adequate number for the operation that was to happen on the
2
    bringing in the Special Task Force was to assist the
3
    investigation side of the operation. The idea was that
                                                                        Thursday, three medics?
4
    suspects could be identified and the tactical units could
                                                                    4
                                                                               GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                                                                                        For what we intended,
5
    go and do house penetrations, extract suspects from high-
                                                                        yes. When the decision was taken to disperse, as I
6
    risk areas with the weapons and other exhibits. So
                                                                        indicated, normal dispersal action you get people falling,
                                                                    7
7
     primarily the original idea of the Special Task Force was
                                                                        tripping, injuring themselves. Some people may even
     to support the investigation and the recovery of various
                                                                        through inhalation of teargas suffer respiratory problem.
8
9
                                                                    9
     exhibits.
                                                                        It was to address those kind of things that normally tend
10
            MR SEMENYA SC:
                                     NIU?
                                                                   10
                                                                        to rise in the dispersal action.
                                                                   11
            GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                       The NIU, as I earlier
                                                                               MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                       If there was a
11
    indicated, were a stabilising, they had a stabilising
                                                                   12
                                                                        foreseeability of scores of people being injured, as we
12
                                                                        know, and fatalities, as has happened, would a team of
13
    responsibility. They normally conducted high-density
                                                                   13
14
     patrols, guarded key points, as we used them during this
                                                                   14
                                                                        three have been adequate?
     operation, they were guarding several key points. They
15
                                                                   15
                                                                               GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                                                                                        No, it definitely would
     supplemented us in terms of numbers for higher visibility,
                                                                        not have been adequate, but as I indicated the purpose we
16
17
                                                                        had that number was to deal with what we generally come,
     etcetera.
                                                                   17
18
            MR SEMENYA SC:
                                     TRT?
                                                                   18
                                                                        encounter in such operations.
                                                                   19
19
            GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                       The TRT was also a
                                                                               MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                       And you tell us the
    tactical unit, just like the NIU, with the same application
20
                                                                   20
                                                                        forward holding area 1 is about two kilometres away from
21
                                                                        where the negotiations were happening at the koppie.
    for high-density patrols, protection of certain groups,
                                                                   21
                                                                   22
                                                                               GENERAL NAIDOO:
22
     escorting of buses. We utilised them during the operation
                                                                                                        Approximately, yes.
23
                                                                   23
                                                                               MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                       Yes, the purpose of your
    for most of those things.
24
                                     K9?
                                                                   24
            MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                        team, i.e. those at FHA1, was really as a support
25
                                                                   25
            GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                       The K9 capability was
                                                                        function?
                                                                                                                          Page 22880
                                                       Page 22878
                                                                                                         That is correct, Chair.
    purely for the sniffer dog capacity where we wanted to
                                                                               GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                                                    1
    utilise them for identification of explosives, firearms,
                                                                    2
                                                                               MR SEMENYA SC:
2
                                                                                                       And you would be called
3
    and those kind of things, and so we had dogs with that
                                                                        or deployed as and when the need for additional support was
4
    capability deployed.
                                                                    4
                                                                        called for?
5
                                                                    5
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                  The medical personnel?
                                                                               GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                                                                                         That is correct, Chair.
6
           GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                   There was already
                                                                    6
                                                                               MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                       You did, as you tell us,
                                                                    7
7
    leading up to the operation various incidents where the
                                                                        the high visibility patrols that were to happen.
                                                                    8
8
    people were dispersed and people were injured, etcetera.
                                                                               GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                                                                                         That occurred on
9
    With a gathering that large it was foreseen that there will
                                                                        Tuesday, Chair. Before implementing the forward holding
    possibly be a need for immediate response should people be
                                                                        areas we had the area divided into zones and we had high-
10
                                                                   10
    injured for any reason. Normally in a dispersal operation,
11
                                                                   11
                                                                        visibility patrols for two reasons; one is to create that
12
    if there is a dispersal operation, then people tend to
                                                                   12
                                                                        sense of visibility, but also to allow the new units that
    stampede, run, fall, injure themselves. So we would have
13
                                                                   13
                                                                        have been deployed with us to familiarise themselves with
14
    to have medical personnel on hand to deal with those as
                                                                   14
                                                                        the areas that they were going to be operating in.
15
    they may arise.
                                                                   15
                                                                               MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                       And the negotiator to
                                                                        that team was Brigadier Calitz to engage the protesters,
16
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                  What was the size of the
                                                                   16
17
    medical personnel that was with you at forward holding area
                                                                   17
                                                                        you say.
18
                                                                   18
                                                                               GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                                                                                         Yes, he was in the Papa1
19
           GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                   On the Tuesday and
                                                                        Nyala at the negotiation point.
    Wednesday I had two medics with me. On the Wednesday I had
                                                                        [15:49] MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                          And that afternoon you
21
    three medics with me. They changed later on, two of them
                                                                   21
                                                                        get information about a person or a body near the koppie.
    rotated so, but I maintained a number of three.
22
                                                                   22
                                                                               GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                                                                                         Yes, there was a report
           MR SEMENYA SC: Just for completeness,
                                                                   23
                                                                        of a body lying behind koppie 1, which was confirmed by the
23
    how many did you have for Thursday the 16th?
                                                                   24
                                                                        chopper that did a flyover.
           GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                  Three medics with me.
                                                                   25
                                                                               MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                       And you needed to attend
```

	Page 22881		Page 22883
1	to it.	1	CHAIRPERSON: So what exactly had been
2	GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, Chair, I had to	2	seen on the Sunday night?
3	support two issues there. Initially I had to get the crime	3	GENERAL NAIDOO: There was previous –
4	scene personnel taken out to the scene with an armoured	4	CHAIRPERSON: You of course weren't there
5	vehicle and subsequently the pathology services vehicle to	5	then.
6	recover the corpse had to be escorted as well.	6	GENERAL NAIDOO: No, I was not.
7	MR SEMENYA SC: Just addressing the	7	CHAIRPERSON: But you'd received a report
8	question of the pathology services, when did they arrive	8	presumably, I take it, which I can't see dealt with in your
9	there?	9	statement.
10	GENERAL NAIDOO: Actually quite late,	10	GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes.
11	Chair, because it was getting quite dark and we were	11	CHAIRPERSON: But was there information
12	concerned about escorting an un-armoured vehicle with the	12	that something of the sort had been seen also on the Sunday
13	knowledge that there were firearms in the area, etcetera.	13	night?
14	So it took them some time to get to the scene and	14	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct, ja.
15	eventually we escorted them too.	15	CHAIRPERSON: Who saw that? Do you know?
16	MR SEMENYA SC: And later that night you	16	GENERAL NAIDOO: As I say when we got to
17	then withdrew after the support service that you gave in	17	Lonmin, as part of the briefing they did indicate to us the
18	relation to who we now know as Mr Twala.	18	issue of the rituals as well.
19	GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair.	19	CHAIRPERSON: I see, so Lonmin made the
20	MR SEMENYA SC: You then say during this	20	report to you?
21	deployment one of the notable observations you made as	21	GENERAL NAIDOO: No, no –
22	police and that was discussed was the use of rituals.	22	CHAIRPERSON: The Lonmin people –
23	GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair.	23	GENERAL NAIDOO: Our police officials,
24	The chopper did report to us that behind the koppie 1 they	24	Chair.
25	had seen various males in a state of undress performing	25	CHAIRPERSON: Your police officials?
1	Page 22882	1	Page 22884 GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct
1 2	some sort of ritual.	1 2	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct.
2	some sort of ritual. MR SEMENYA SC: What did that convey to	2	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Can you remember who it
2	some sort of ritual. MR SEMENYA SC: What did that convey to you as police, this event, or this incident?	2	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Can you remember who it was?
2 3 4	some sort of ritual. MR SEMENYA SC: What did that convey to you as police, this event, or this incident? GENERAL NAIDOO: It indicated to us that	2 3 4	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Can you remember who it was? GENERAL NAIDOO: I can't remember off-
2 3 4 5	some sort of ritual. MR SEMENYA SC: What did that convey to you as police, this event, or this incident? GENERAL NAIDOO: It indicated to us that the strikers were engaging in some sort of preparation for	2 3 4 5	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Can you remember who it was? GENERAL NAIDOO: I can't remember off- hand –
2 3 4 5 6	some sort of ritual. MR SEMENYA SC: What did that convey to you as police, this event, or this incident? GENERAL NAIDOO: It indicated to us that the strikers were engaging in some sort of preparation for something, as previously when we had observed the rituals	2 3 4 5 6	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Can you remember who it was? GENERAL NAIDOO: I can't remember off- hand – CHAIRPERSON: Which group it was.
2 3 4 5 6 7	some sort of ritual. MR SEMENYA SC: What did that convey to you as police, this event, or this incident? GENERAL NAIDOO: It indicated to us that the strikers were engaging in some sort of preparation for something, as previously when we had observed the rituals normally thereafter we did have incidents in the mining	2 3 4 5 6 7	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Can you remember who it was? GENERAL NAIDOO: I can't remember off- hand – CHAIRPERSON: Which group it was. GENERAL NAIDOO: I could check, but I
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	some sort of ritual. MR SEMENYA SC: What did that convey to you as police, this event, or this incident? GENERAL NAIDOO: It indicated to us that the strikers were engaging in some sort of preparation for something, as previously when we had observed the rituals normally thereafter we did have incidents in the mining area, as on Sunday night when on Sunday we observed, there	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Can you remember who it was? GENERAL NAIDOO: I can't remember off- hand – CHAIRPERSON: Which group it was. GENERAL NAIDOO: I could check, but I can't remember off-hand, yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	some sort of ritual. MR SEMENYA SC: What did that convey to you as police, this event, or this incident? GENERAL NAIDOO: It indicated to us that the strikers were engaging in some sort of preparation for something, as previously when we had observed the rituals normally thereafter we did have incidents in the mining area, as on Sunday night when on Sunday we observed, there was an attack on the mineshaft and people were killed and	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Can you remember who it was? GENERAL NAIDOO: I can't remember off- hand – CHAIRPERSON: Which group it was. GENERAL NAIDOO: I could check, but I can't remember off-hand, yes. CHAIRPERSON: I see. So anyway, what
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	some sort of ritual. MR SEMENYA SC: What did that convey to you as police, this event, or this incident? GENERAL NAIDOO: It indicated to us that the strikers were engaging in some sort of preparation for something, as previously when we had observed the rituals normally thereafter we did have incidents in the mining area, as on Sunday night when on Sunday we observed, there was an attack on the mineshaft and people were killed and injured and quite a few vehicles burned.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Can you remember who it was? GENERAL NAIDOO: I can't remember off- hand – CHAIRPERSON: Which group it was. GENERAL NAIDOO: I could check, but I can't remember off-hand, yes. CHAIRPERSON: I see. So anyway, what you're telling us is that some members of the SAPS reported
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	some sort of ritual. MR SEMENYA SC: What did that convey to you as police, this event, or this incident? GENERAL NAIDOO: It indicated to us that the strikers were engaging in some sort of preparation for something, as previously when we had observed the rituals normally thereafter we did have incidents in the mining area, as on Sunday night when on Sunday we observed, there was an attack on the mineshaft and people were killed and injured and quite a few vehicles burned. CHAIRPERSON: Did you yourself see these	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Can you remember who it was? GENERAL NAIDOO: I can't remember off- hand – CHAIRPERSON: Which group it was. GENERAL NAIDOO: I could check, but I can't remember off-hand, yes. CHAIRPERSON: I see. So anyway, what you're telling us is that some members of the SAPS reported to you that on the Sunday night before the incident at the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	some sort of ritual. MR SEMENYA SC: What did that convey to you as police, this event, or this incident? GENERAL NAIDOO: It indicated to us that the strikers were engaging in some sort of preparation for something, as previously when we had observed the rituals normally thereafter we did have incidents in the mining area, as on Sunday night when on Sunday we observed, there was an attack on the mineshaft and people were killed and injured and quite a few vehicles burned. CHAIRPERSON: Did you yourself see these rituals?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Can you remember who it was? GENERAL NAIDOO: I can't remember off- hand – CHAIRPERSON: Which group it was. GENERAL NAIDOO: I could check, but I can't remember off-hand, yes. CHAIRPERSON: I see. So anyway, what you're telling us is that some members of the SAPS reported to you that on the Sunday night before the incident at the Karee Shaft where two people were killed, I think, and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	some sort of ritual. MR SEMENYA SC: What did that convey to you as police, this event, or this incident? GENERAL NAIDOO: It indicated to us that the strikers were engaging in some sort of preparation for something, as previously when we had observed the rituals normally thereafter we did have incidents in the mining area, as on Sunday night when on Sunday we observed, there was an attack on the mineshaft and people were killed and injured and quite a few vehicles burned. CHAIRPERSON: Did you yourself see these rituals? GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Can you remember who it was? GENERAL NAIDOO: I can't remember off- hand – CHAIRPERSON: Which group it was. GENERAL NAIDOO: I could check, but I can't remember off-hand, yes. CHAIRPERSON: I see. So anyway, what you're telling us is that some members of the SAPS reported to you that on the Sunday night before the incident at the Karee Shaft where two people were killed, I think, and vehicles were set alight, that rituals had also been
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	some sort of ritual. MR SEMENYA SC: What did that convey to you as police, this event, or this incident? GENERAL NAIDOO: It indicated to us that the strikers were engaging in some sort of preparation for something, as previously when we had observed the rituals normally thereafter we did have incidents in the mining area, as on Sunday night when on Sunday we observed, there was an attack on the mineshaft and people were killed and injured and quite a few vehicles burned. CHAIRPERSON: Did you yourself see these rituals? GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: I see. So your affidavit	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Can you remember who it was? GENERAL NAIDOO: I can't remember off- hand – CHAIRPERSON: Which group it was. GENERAL NAIDOO: I could check, but I can't remember off-hand, yes. CHAIRPERSON: I see. So anyway, what you're telling us is that some members of the SAPS reported to you that on the Sunday night before the incident at the Karee Shaft where two people were killed, I think, and vehicles were set alight, that rituals had also been performed?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	some sort of ritual. MR SEMENYA SC: What did that convey to you as police, this event, or this incident? GENERAL NAIDOO: It indicated to us that the strikers were engaging in some sort of preparation for something, as previously when we had observed the rituals normally thereafter we did have incidents in the mining area, as on Sunday night when on Sunday we observed, there was an attack on the mineshaft and people were killed and injured and quite a few vehicles burned. CHAIRPERSON: Did you yourself see these rituals? GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: I see. So your affidavit is wrong where it says "During this deployment the most	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Can you remember who it was? GENERAL NAIDOO: I can't remember off- hand – CHAIRPERSON: Which group it was. GENERAL NAIDOO: I could check, but I can't remember off-hand, yes. CHAIRPERSON: I see. So anyway, what you're telling us is that some members of the SAPS reported to you that on the Sunday night before the incident at the Karee Shaft where two people were killed, I think, and vehicles were set alight, that rituals had also been performed? GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, they informed us
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	some sort of ritual. MR SEMENYA SC: What did that convey to you as police, this event, or this incident? GENERAL NAIDOO: It indicated to us that the strikers were engaging in some sort of preparation for something, as previously when we had observed the rituals normally thereafter we did have incidents in the mining area, as on Sunday night when on Sunday we observed, there was an attack on the mineshaft and people were killed and injured and quite a few vehicles burned. CHAIRPERSON: Did you yourself see these rituals? GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: I see. So your affidavit is wrong where it says "During this deployment the most notable observation which we made was the rituals."	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Can you remember who it was? GENERAL NAIDOO: I can't remember off- hand – CHAIRPERSON: Which group it was. GENERAL NAIDOO: I could check, but I can't remember off-hand, yes. CHAIRPERSON: I see. So anyway, what you're telling us is that some members of the SAPS reported to you that on the Sunday night before the incident at the Karee Shaft where two people were killed, I think, and vehicles were set alight, that rituals had also been performed? GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, they informed us that they had seen these rituals, yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	some sort of ritual. MR SEMENYA SC: What did that convey to you as police, this event, or this incident? GENERAL NAIDOO: It indicated to us that the strikers were engaging in some sort of preparation for something, as previously when we had observed the rituals normally thereafter we did have incidents in the mining area, as on Sunday night when on Sunday we observed, there was an attack on the mineshaft and people were killed and injured and quite a few vehicles burned. CHAIRPERSON: Did you yourself see these rituals? GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: I see. So your affidavit is wrong where it says "During this deployment the most notable observation which we made was the rituals."	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Can you remember who it was? GENERAL NAIDOO: I can't remember off- hand – CHAIRPERSON: Which group it was. GENERAL NAIDOO: I could check, but I can't remember off-hand, yes. CHAIRPERSON: I see. So anyway, what you're telling us is that some members of the SAPS reported to you that on the Sunday night before the incident at the Karee Shaft where two people were killed, I think, and vehicles were set alight, that rituals had also been performed? GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, they informed us that they had seen these rituals, yes. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, yes, I understand.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	some sort of ritual. MR SEMENYA SC: What did that convey to you as police, this event, or this incident? GENERAL NAIDOO: It indicated to us that the strikers were engaging in some sort of preparation for something, as previously when we had observed the rituals normally thereafter we did have incidents in the mining area, as on Sunday night when on Sunday we observed, there was an attack on the mineshaft and people were killed and injured and quite a few vehicles burned. CHAIRPERSON: Did you yourself see these rituals? GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: I see. So your affidavit is wrong where it says "During this deployment the most notable observation which we made was the rituals." That's – GENERAL NAIDOO: Police.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Can you remember who it was? GENERAL NAIDOO: I can't remember off- hand – CHAIRPERSON: Which group it was. GENERAL NAIDOO: I could check, but I can't remember off-hand, yes. CHAIRPERSON: I see. So anyway, what you're telling us is that some members of the SAPS reported to you that on the Sunday night before the incident at the Karee Shaft where two people were killed, I think, and vehicles were set alight, that rituals had also been performed? GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, they informed us that they had seen these rituals, yes. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, yes, I understand. Very well, that's something that presumably will be dealt
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	some sort of ritual. MR SEMENYA SC: What did that convey to you as police, this event, or this incident? GENERAL NAIDOO: It indicated to us that the strikers were engaging in some sort of preparation for something, as previously when we had observed the rituals normally thereafter we did have incidents in the mining area, as on Sunday night when on Sunday we observed, there was an attack on the mineshaft and people were killed and injured and quite a few vehicles burned. CHAIRPERSON: Did you yourself see these rituals? GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: I see. So your affidavit is wrong where it says "During this deployment the most notable observation which we made was the rituals." That's – GENERAL NAIDOO: Police. CHAIRPERSON: The "we" means SAPS, I take it.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Can you remember who it was? GENERAL NAIDOO: I can't remember off- hand – CHAIRPERSON: Which group it was. GENERAL NAIDOO: I could check, but I can't remember off-hand, yes. CHAIRPERSON: I see. So anyway, what you're telling us is that some members of the SAPS reported to you that on the Sunday night before the incident at the Karee Shaft where two people were killed, I think, and vehicles were set alight, that rituals had also been performed? GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, they informed us that they had seen these rituals, yes. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, yes, I understand. Very well, that's something that presumably will be dealt with in subsequent evidence. Yes, thank you, I'm sorry to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	some sort of ritual. MR SEMENYA SC: What did that convey to you as police, this event, or this incident? GENERAL NAIDOO: It indicated to us that the strikers were engaging in some sort of preparation for something, as previously when we had observed the rituals normally thereafter we did have incidents in the mining area, as on Sunday night when on Sunday we observed, there was an attack on the mineshaft and people were killed and injured and quite a few vehicles burned. CHAIRPERSON: Did you yourself see these rituals? GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: I see. So your affidavit is wrong where it says "During this deployment the most notable observation which we made was the rituals." That's – GENERAL NAIDOO: Police. CHAIRPERSON: The "we" means SAPS, I take it.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Can you remember who it was? GENERAL NAIDOO: I can't remember off- hand – CHAIRPERSON: Which group it was. GENERAL NAIDOO: I could check, but I can't remember off-hand, yes. CHAIRPERSON: I see. So anyway, what you're telling us is that some members of the SAPS reported to you that on the Sunday night before the incident at the Karee Shaft where two people were killed, I think, and vehicles were set alight, that rituals had also been performed? GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, they informed us that they had seen these rituals, yes. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, yes, I understand. Very well, that's something that presumably will be dealt with in subsequent evidence. Yes, thank you, I'm sorry to have interrupted you, Mr Semenya.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	some sort of ritual. MR SEMENYA SC: What did that convey to you as police, this event, or this incident? GENERAL NAIDOO: It indicated to us that the strikers were engaging in some sort of preparation for something, as previously when we had observed the rituals normally thereafter we did have incidents in the mining area, as on Sunday night when on Sunday we observed, there was an attack on the mineshaft and people were killed and injured and quite a few vehicles burned. CHAIRPERSON: Did you yourself see these rituals? GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: I see. So your affidavit is wrong where it says "During this deployment the most notable observation which we made was the rituals." That's – GENERAL NAIDOO: Police. CHAIRPERSON: The "we" means SAPS, I take it. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Can you remember who it was? GENERAL NAIDOO: I can't remember off- hand – CHAIRPERSON: Which group it was. GENERAL NAIDOO: I could check, but I can't remember off-hand, yes. CHAIRPERSON: I see. So anyway, what you're telling us is that some members of the SAPS reported to you that on the Sunday night before the incident at the Karee Shaft where two people were killed, I think, and vehicles were set alight, that rituals had also been performed? GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, they informed us that they had seen these rituals, yes. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, yes, I understand. Very well, that's something that presumably will be dealt with in subsequent evidence. Yes, thank you, I'm sorry to have interrupted you, Mr Semenya. MR SEMENYA SC: Thank you, Chair. Then
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	some sort of ritual. MR SEMENYA SC: What did that convey to you as police, this event, or this incident? GENERAL NAIDOO: It indicated to us that the strikers were engaging in some sort of preparation for something, as previously when we had observed the rituals normally thereafter we did have incidents in the mining area, as on Sunday night when on Sunday we observed, there was an attack on the mineshaft and people were killed and injured and quite a few vehicles burned. CHAIRPERSON: Did you yourself see these rituals? GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: I see. So your affidavit is wrong where it says "During this deployment the most notable observation which we made was the rituals." That's – GENERAL NAIDOO: Police. CHAIRPERSON: The "we" means SAPS, I take it. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: It doesn't relate to you	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Can you remember who it was? GENERAL NAIDOO: I can't remember off- hand – CHAIRPERSON: Which group it was. GENERAL NAIDOO: I could check, but I can't remember off-hand, yes. CHAIRPERSON: I see. So anyway, what you're telling us is that some members of the SAPS reported to you that on the Sunday night before the incident at the Karee Shaft where two people were killed, I think, and vehicles were set alight, that rituals had also been performed? GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, they informed us that they had seen these rituals, yes. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, yes, I understand. Very well, that's something that presumably will be dealt with in subsequent evidence. Yes, thank you, I'm sorry to have interrupted you, Mr Semenya.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	some sort of ritual. MR SEMENYA SC: What did that convey to you as police, this event, or this incident? GENERAL NAIDOO: It indicated to us that the strikers were engaging in some sort of preparation for something, as previously when we had observed the rituals normally thereafter we did have incidents in the mining area, as on Sunday night when on Sunday we observed, there was an attack on the mineshaft and people were killed and injured and quite a few vehicles burned. CHAIRPERSON: Did you yourself see these rituals? GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: I see. So your affidavit is wrong where it says "During this deployment the most notable observation which we made was the rituals." That's – GENERAL NAIDOO: Police. CHAIRPERSON: The "we" means SAPS, I take it. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Can you remember who it was? GENERAL NAIDOO: I can't remember off- hand — CHAIRPERSON: Which group it was. GENERAL NAIDOO: I could check, but I can't remember off-hand, yes. CHAIRPERSON: I see. So anyway, what you're telling us is that some members of the SAPS reported to you that on the Sunday night before the incident at the Karee Shaft where two people were killed, I think, and vehicles were set alight, that rituals had also been performed? GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, they informed us that they had seen these rituals, yes. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, yes, I understand. Very well, that's something that presumably will be dealt with in subsequent evidence. Yes, thank you, I'm sorry to have interrupted you, Mr Semenya. MR SEMENYA SC: Thank you, Chair. Then there was the Wednesday the 15th.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	some sort of ritual. MR SEMENYA SC: What did that convey to you as police, this event, or this incident? GENERAL NAIDOO: It indicated to us that the strikers were engaging in some sort of preparation for something, as previously when we had observed the rituals normally thereafter we did have incidents in the mining area, as on Sunday night when on Sunday we observed, there was an attack on the mineshaft and people were killed and injured and quite a few vehicles burned. CHAIRPERSON: Did you yourself see these rituals? GENERAL NAIDOO: No, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: I see. So your affidavit is wrong where it says "During this deployment the most notable observation which we made was the rituals." That's – GENERAL NAIDOO: Police. CHAIRPERSON: The "we" means SAPS, I take it. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: It doesn't relate to you and your group.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	GENERAL NAIDOO: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Can you remember who it was? GENERAL NAIDOO: I can't remember off- hand – CHAIRPERSON: Which group it was. GENERAL NAIDOO: I could check, but I can't remember off-hand, yes. CHAIRPERSON: I see. So anyway, what you're telling us is that some members of the SAPS reported to you that on the Sunday night before the incident at the Karee Shaft where two people were killed, I think, and vehicles were set alight, that rituals had also been performed? GENERAL NAIDOO: Yes, they informed us that they had seen these rituals, yes. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, yes, I understand. Very well, that's something that presumably will be dealt with in subsequent evidence. Yes, thank you, I'm sorry to have interrupted you, Mr Semenya. MR SEMENYA SC: Thank you, Chair. Then there was the Wednesday the 15th. GENERAL NAIDOO: That is correct, Chair.

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

```
Page 22885
                                                                                                                      Page 22887
     type of units and the same purpose.
                                                                     representatives from each union would get 20 minutes to go
 1
 2
           GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                                                     and address the crowd at the koppie. We wanted to ensure
                                     That is correct. Chair.
 3
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                   During that morning you
                                                                     that each union was properly represented and obviously
 4
    deployed the five Nyalas under the command of Colonel
                                                                     three representatives would be something that we could
 5
    Heyneke of the POP Pretoria to koppie 1 to support the
                                                                  5
                                                                     manage in terms of security as well.
    negotiating team. What support was that?
                                                                  6
                                                                            MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                   And there was discussion
 6
 7
           GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                                                  7
                                                                     also about how they would proceed to the koppie,
                                     Chair, the operational
    commander indicated that he felt that his flanks should be
                                                                  8
                                                                     alternating.
 8
                                                                  9
 9
     protected and thus requested that the additional armoured
                                                                            GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                                                                                    That's correct, Chair.
    vehicles be deployed to protect his flanks.
                                                                 10
                                                                     We were - part of the agreement was we would take one group
10
11
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                   Why armoured vehicles?
                                                                 11
                                                                     at a time to the koppie in an armoured vehicle and they
12
                                                                 12
                                                                     would be given an opportunity to address the crowd, and on
           GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                     There, we had taken a
                                                                 13
                                                                     their return then the other group would go and address.
13
    decision at that stage before the deployment that in the
                                                                 14
14
    direct frontline of the negotiations we would only deploy
                                                                            MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                   And when each team
15
    personnel in armoured vehicles due to the risk that was
                                                                 15
                                                                     finishes you would then escort back to the forward holding
    prevalent in terms of both the firearms and the fact that
                                                                     area 1 and back to the JOC?
16
17
                                                                 17
                                                                            GENERAL NAIDOO:
    we had these large crowds.
                                                                                                    That is correct, Chair.
18
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                   And in paragraph 43 you
                                                                 18
                                                                            MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                   Where we see VOC
    say during the late afternoon you received delegations from
19
                                                                 19
                                                                     appearing at paragraph 43, that's the JOC at Lonmin?
20
    the NUM and the AMCU trade unions. Is that right?
                                                                 20
                                                                            GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                                                                                    Yes, Chair, not a venue
21
                                                                 21
                                                                     operation, the joint operational centre.
           GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                     That is correct, Chair.
22
                                                                 22
                                                                            MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                   So can we have -
                                   And these were escorted
           MR SEMENYA SC:
23
                                                                 23
                                                                            CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                 It's effectively a
    by the Special Task Force.
24
                                                                 24
                                                                     misprint.
           GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                     Yes, Chair.
25
                                                                 25
                                    These are members that
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                            GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                                                                                    Yes, it was my error.
                                                                                                                      Page 22888
                                                     Page 22886
                                                                                                   Yes, so it should be JOC.
     were in your unit at the forward holding area 1.
                                                                  1
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
 1
 2
            GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                      Yes, we sent them in to
                                                                  2
                                                                             GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                                                                                       It's JOC.
 3
    do the escort, Chair.
                                                                  3
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                   Okay.
 4
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                    Why was that necessary?
                                                                  4
                                                                                                     Is it that time of the
                                                                             MR SEMENYA SC:
 5
            GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                      Chair, we - firstly
                                                                      day, Chair?
    these were two unions who we were informed were at
                                                                  6
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                   I'd hope to get to the end
 6
 7
     loggerheads with each other. We had to ensure that they
                                                                  7
                                                                      of 46, but we can't. So where are we ending now? At the
                                                                      end of 44? End of 43 or end of 44?
 8
    kept apart, but secondly, should the, any of the
 9
                                                                  9
    representatives from either of the unions have anything
                                                                             MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                     It's 43, Chair.
    happen to them whilst they are in our company and in our
                                                                 10
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                   Alright, we will adjourn
10
11
    escort, obviously it could aggravate the situation we had.
                                                                 11
                                                                      now until tomorrow morning at 9 o'clock.
12
    We had to make sure that the parties were apart and safe,
                                                                 12
                                                                             [COMMISSION ADJOURNED]
13
    nothing happened to either of the parties. It could have a
                                                                 13
14
    negative effect on what we were trying to achieve in terms
                                                                 14
15
    of negotiation.
                                                                 15
16
            MR SEMENYA SC:
                                    Were you part of the
                                                                 16
17
    briefing or exchange or discussion that was had with the
                                                                 17
18
    union leaders?
                                                                 18
19
            GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                      Not in the earlier
                                                                 19
    briefing, no. I was in the, after debriefing.
                                                                 20
20
21
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                    Yes, the reference there
                                                                 21
   to additional representatives of trade unions to wait at
                                                                 22
    the forward holding area 1, why was that?
                                                                 23
     GENERAL NAIDOO:
                                     Chair, it was agreed at
                                                                 24
   the discussions with the two unions' leadership that three
                                                                 25
   RCHIVE FOR JUSTICE
```

A	22789:21 22811:21	alert 22865:1	appearing 22887:19	arrest 22750:24
able 22745:12 22748:2	22811:23 22832:11	alight 22884:13	appears 22792:6	22751:20,22
22749:14 22753:19	22843:13 22851:5	allegation 22789:8	22800:15	22754:11,14
22759:5 22774:21	22852:2 22857:17	Allied 22761:15	application 22745:17	22755:24,25 22756:7
22775:12 22783:19	22864:17 22871:21	allow 22767:25	22795:24 22877:20	22805:21 22875:20
22791:16 22809:25	22879:9 22887:2,12	22769:4 22774:7	applied 22749:21	arrested 22755:22
22810:19 22811:12	22887:13	22784:10 22814:3	applies 22779:3	22869:23
22862:13 22870:22	addressed 22862:12	22880:12	22847:20	arresting 22751:21
ablution 22874:5	addressing 22760:11	allowance 22857:19	apply 22800:2 22814:7	22846:7
abroad 22837:19	22812:2 22881:7	22858:7 22871:19	appointed 22817:1	arrests 22750:9
22838:4	adequate 22879:2,14	allowed 22815:7	22836:4,15	22751:9 22756:5
absence 22795:25	22879:16	22832:1	appraise 22864:15	arrive 22873:9 22881:8
absent 22784:16	adjourn 22795:24	Alright 22789:4	appreciating 22752:23	arrived 22746:4
academic 22841:7	22888:10	22888:10	approach 22818:25	22809:20 22810:1
22846:1	ADJOURNED	alternating 22887:8	22874:13,17	22860:12
academically 22845:13	22888:12 adjournment 22780:12	amalgamation	approached 22760:8 22857:16	arrives 22868:12 22869:7
accept 22744:22	22796:3,5 22823:1,6	22832:24 22839:3 AMCU 22771:5	approaching 22846:7	articulated 22744:24
22763:25 22767:23	22823:7 22867:16	22856:16 22885:20	appropriate 22779:25	Arts 22841:23
22787:3 22789:12	ADJOURNS 22780:4	amounted 22818:19	22802:1 22804:21	ascertain 22779:8
22811:15,17	22796:1 22823:15	analysed 22832:10	22862:25 22863:2,5	asked 22741:11
22821:21,22	22867:17	analysing 22842:22	appropriateness	22758:24 22760:18
accepted 22786:14	administer 22823:21	analysis 22741:18	22817:19 22818:1,5	22760:24 22761:1,5
22789:17	administration	22842:20	approval 22752:18	22761:16 22769:14
Accommodation 22873:25	22841:8,11,18,21	ANC 22831:22	22818:19 22819:7	22770:15 22774:7
accord 22757:17,22	22842:5,14,24	angering 22858:4	approve 22752:10,14	22777:24 22778:21
account 22801:21	22845:20	Annandale 22752:2	approved 22752:19	22779:4,10 22780:13
accurate 22796:23	admitted 22784:11	22765:1 22770:24	approximately 22849:4	22785:19,20
achieve 22845:23	advice 22780:14,23	22789:23 22795:4	22853:19 22861:13	22786:11 22791:11
22886:14	Advising 22849:9	22798:13 22799:11	22865:16 22879:22	22796:4 22812:9
achieved 22843:12	affidavit 22795:4	22799:21,25 22800:4	22884:25	22813:4 22821:14
act 22744:6 22801:2	22882:14	22800:7,7,12,19	area 22741:10 22749:5	22854:11 22870:16
22804:24 22813:14	afraid 22778:16	22802:18 22853:5,13	22752:21 22757:4	asking 22768:18
22814:21	Africa 22822:11	22854:8,10 22855:9	22783:13 22784:3	22800:3 22813:17
acting 22813:16	22828:21 22837:2	22864:15,19 22868:4	22827:10 22833:7	22851:7
22849:16,22,24	22841:14,17	22868:6 22869:5	22844:21 22863:2	asks 22777:24
22850:5,19	22843:20,21	Annandale's 22800:13	22872:9 22875:23,24	aspect 22782:13
action 22817:19	22847:21 African 22743:4	announced 22867:5 answer 22746:7	22876:1,10,10,12,14 22876:18,19,21,21	22784:21 22795:21 aspects 22741:8
22818:1,5 22879:6,10	22745:11 22746:23	22760:14,20,21,25	22878:17 22879:20	22804:9 22858:23
actions 22805:6	22749:10 22769:25	22767:23 22769:5,13	22880:10 22881:13	assault 22848:7
22826:21 22855:4	22801:18 22829:23	22774:23 22785:20	22882:8 22886:1,23	22866:12
activate 22873:15	22830:6,7 22832:23	22786:24 22812:14	22887:16	assegais 22829:2
activated 22863:2 22875:1	22837:12 22838:5,9	22812:19 22813:4,23	areas 22828:4 22877:6	assess 22843:10
activation 22863:7	22839:2,8 22842:21	22814:15 22815:2,12	22880:10,14	22846:18 22852:22
active 22781:14	22843:4,10 22847:20	22821:20	aren't 22774:19	22855:22
22782:4	22848:4	answered 22756:19	22793:15	assessed 22838:9
activities 22832:20	Africa's 22838:4	22808:7	argued 22784:8	assessment 22843:9
22838:3	afternoon 22821:10	answers 22747:8	argument 22758:2	22853:2 22860:24
activity 22837:11	22880:20 22885:19	answer's 22797:22	argument's 22801:16	22862:24 22863:1
22838:16	aggravate 22814:1,5	anticipate 22756:5	arisen 22821:19	assist 22822:20
actual 22758:23	22886:11	anybody 22759:23	arising 22821:14	22850:24 22854:12
22794:22 22821:3	aggravated 22813:20	anybody's 22773:20	armed 22751:11	22855:1 22857:9
add 22771:9	agitated 22856:19	anymore 22780:9	22755:4 22756:15	22871:1 22877:2
added 22749:10	agree 22769:15,16	anyway 22775:10	22777:2 22846:9	assistance 22807:25
22814:20 22860:12	22810:22 22816:3	22785:23 22800:2	22861:15,21	22808:2 22838:5,6
addition 22827:24	agreed 22806:10	22811:20 22884:9	22862:12 22874:21	22859:9,19 22864:24
22855:10	22814:21 22853:9	apart 22886:8,12	armoured 22881:4	22865:1
additional 22836:10	22886:24 agreement 22771:6	apartheid 22743:11 apologise 22789:13	22885:9,11,15 22887:11	assistant 22836:4,5,6 22836:15
22851:4 22853:14	22840:23 22857:18	22811:10	arms 22757:1 22803:13	assisted 22773:15
22864:16,24 22874:3	22858:2,3,4,5,9	apology 22789:17	22828:23 22866:25	22838:10 22859:21
22874:5 22880:3	22871:13,19	apparatus 22831:23	22867:6 22875:5,7	assisting 22838:21
22885:9 22886:22	22887:10	appeal 22774:2	arose 22857:8 22874:4	22856:2
address 22747:19	agreements 22859:13	appealed 22771:17	arranged 22876:7,8	assists 22756:20
22770:14 22779:8	ahead 22819:1	appeared 22815:5	arrangement 22871:20	associated 22803:8
10011116.60	0 11167105	**		

				Page
attack 22783:20,25	badly 22859:7	22780:3 22792:1	22859:6 22863:15	certainly 22775:4
22789:7 22805:6	balance 22745:13	22867:14	called 22755:9	22818:3
22865:22 22870:23	22844:16	breakdown 22792:6,7	22786:10 22787:10	certificate 22844:8,11
22882:9	bank 22863:3	breaking 22858:8	22789:2 22791:12	22847:19
attacked 22784:16	barbed 22805:5	breath 22871:19	22794:4 22846:10	chain 22844:19
22828:6 22864:4	22821:2	bridge 22796:12	22850:8,9,10 22851:8	chaired 22802:18
attackers 22866:25	based 22764:14	briefed 22799:2	22851:10 22855:9	challenges 22747:10,19
attacking 22784:4	22772:14,15	briefing 22771:10	22880:2,4	22747:20 22831:9
22789:9 22828:4	22862:25	22806:25 22856:11	caller 22864:3	22842:22
attacks 22829:10,12	bases 22779:4	22865:6,25 22867:23	calling 22849:7	chamber 22822:23
attempt 22798:6	basic 22743:21,24	22868:8,10 22869:12	22864:19	chance 22759:14
22838:20 22867:10	22744:2,23 22745:12	22869:15 22883:17	calls 22743:10	22761:10 22806:10
attempted 22857:3	22746:1,12,16	22886:17,20	22863:18,20	change 22780:23
attempting 22781:8	22825:22 22845:1	Briefings 22821:1	calm 22871:9	22790:21 22811:22
attempts 22809:5	basically 22771:4	brigadier 22745:9	camera 22870:22	changed 22749:16
22856:23 22858:19	22843:9 22846:10	22791:19 22795:3	cameras 22860:11	22778:14 22811:24
attend 22862:7,15	22847:17	22834:8,9,12	camouflage 22847:5	22878:21
22880:25	basis 22751:17	22835:23 22851:8,18	candidate 22845:7,17	changing 22779:7,7
attendance 22767:3	22756:16 22760:13	22851:23 22852:20	can't 22746:15	channels 22780:25
22768:9 22770:7	22760:17 22761:2	22852:25 22853:9	22758:22 22784:6	22874:15
attended 22758:16 22769:25 22770:7	22772:11,13 22778:4	22854:14 22855:6	22849:15 22883:8 22884:4,8 22888:7	characteristic 22827:9
22771:1 22791:3	22779:10 22784:6 22789:5,25 22821:17	22860:11,17,17 22862:11 22865:7	capability 22877:25	charge 22801:4,23 22859:17 22862:10
22815:5 22844:6	22821:24 22852:4	22872:18 22880:16	22878:4	chart 22860:15
22862:20	22872:11	bring 22808:6	capacity 22830:1	check 22804:5 22884:7
attitude 22811:21,24	battery 22749:23	22809:14 22866:16	22850:4 22854:25	choice 22755:24
August 22753:15	battled 22859:23	22867:2	22878:1	chopper 22880:24
22758:15 22783:16	bear 22765:3 22816:22	bringing 22815:11	captain 22826:17	22881:24
22798:8 22802:18	bears 22825:5	22877:2	22834:25 22835:2,5,7	chronology 22870:4
22806:21 22820:7	befalling 22753:9	broad 22843:6	22835:10,14	circulated 22796:25
22849:3 22850:2	beg 22823:18	22856:11 22865:10	career 22764:17	circumstances 22796:8
auspicious 22770:1	beginning 22775:21	22865:11 22872:22	22825:12	22800:1 22813:22
authorised 22784:24	begins 22775:20,20	broader 22831:14	carried 22750:19	citizen 22847:21
availability 22866:25	behalf 22805:13	22866:16	22819:19 22821:10	citizens 22827:25
available 22775:4	believe 22755:22	broadly 22856:13	carry 22767:16	civilian 22839:1
22785:3,4 22792:18	22786:12	22865:13	22774:8 22803:2	22864:7
22793:24 22794:2	believed 22804:9	brought 22765:3	22810:24 22847:19	civilians 22864:9,10
22818:12 22819:1,18	Bernard 22856:8	22811:2,3 22812:23	carrying 22828:25	22865:23 22866:7,24
22832:6 22845:14	better 22796:13	22834:6	case 22758:11 22763:9	22867:7
22861:2 22866:21	beyond 22858:3	budget 22747:23	22778:8,9,13,13,14	claim 22777:25
22872:9	Bill 22847:17	Budlender 22796:17	22778:18,22 22779:7	clarify 22782:12
avenues 22871:21	binding 22823:22	22797:5 22805:10	22779:9 22781:20	clarity 22828:14
await 22790:1	Bishop 22759:12,24	22812:7	22783:25 22784:7,14	clear 22777:9 22778:16
aware 22762:3	22760:12,21 22761:2	buildings 22846:8	22784:15 22786:6	22792:22 22805:11
22777:23 22781:7	Bishop's 22760:8	bullet 22798:10	22795:1	22818:18 22854:13
22785:8,10 22791:25	22761:11	Burger 22766:1	cast 22831:5 22832:5	clearer 22827:23
22792:12 22795:7	bit 22767:6 22800:24	burned 22882:10	categories 22848:2	clearly 22769:14
22800:11 22802:14 22805:16 22863:23	22820:6,18,22 22827:17 22860:7	buses 22877:22 butchered 22867:12	cause 22743:9 22744:23 22796:20	22808:9 22809:14 22813:12 22858:1
22867:4	22864:2	butchered 22807.12	22840:22 22866:9	closer 22851:1
		C		
axes 22862:1	blocking 22751:4 22758:9	C 22751:22	caused 22754:5 22817:1	closure 22839:24 cluster 22851:5
B	blocks 22854:24		CCTV 22860:11	22872:18
B 22751:22 22760:9	blood 22761:12	cadre 22835:9 22845:18	22861:4,5,6 22870:22	Coast 22838:19
BA 22843:17	bloodshed 22754:19,20	Calitz 22791:19	cell 22794:2 22850:9	coin 22783:19
Bachelor 22841:23	22754:23 22755:6	22851:8,18,23	cellular 22793:8,14,19	colleague 22755:8
back 22752:9 22753:13	bodies 22799:6	22852:20,25 22853:9	centre 22830:15	22819:13 22821:15
22777:3 22795:14	body 22880:21,23	22854:14 22860:12	22840:14 22853:11	colleagues 22788:5
22796:3 22821:18,20	bold 22775:22,23	22860:17 22862:11	22860:1,9 22887:21	22807:13,18,22
22834:6 22837:7	border 22833:6	22865:7 22880:16	centres 22840:11	22807:13,18,22
22855:9 22859:25	22854:6	call 22741:17 22787:3	certain 22755:5	colonel 22758:19
22863:11 22864:12	bore 22819:6	22796:22 22821:18	22790:15 22796:7	22834:16,17,20
22865:3 22871:25	bottom 22776:14,17	22823:18 22849:2,13	22797:16 22800:1	22835:18,21
22887:15,16	22825:5	22850:1,12,14	22811:9 22812:4	22872:18 22885:4
backs 22822:17	bought 22793:12	22851:7 22852:8,12	22819:23 22857:16	column 22742:8
backwards 22776:18	break 22779:25	22852:14 22853:2	22877:21	come 22746:3 22764:7
ARCHIVE E.O.	R IIISTICE			

22792-10 22901-12
22783:10 22801:12
22804:19 22805:15
22807:1,15 22810:11
22812:10,16
22813:16 22814:3,23
22815:6 22821:20
22832:14 22840:21
22857:6 22879:17
comes 22786:10
comfort 22779:25
22780:3 22867:14
coming 22795:14
22814:16 22815:9
22831:9 22859:14
22861:2 22874:1
command 22791:13,16
22792:1,11 22827:13
22829:19 22830:14
22831:3 22851:17
22864:3 22885:4
commanded 22853:15
commander 22791:20
22791:22 22802:21
22872:17 22885:8
commanders 22791:20
22791:22,23 22792:2
22792:11 22812:13
22812:17 22813:14
22812:17 22813:14 22814:18 22815:1
22819:18 22845:5
22872:18
commence 22775:18
commenced 22832:24
comment 22756:15
comment 22756:15
commission 22741:2
commission 22741:2 22748:13 22750:22
commission 22741:2 22748:13 22750:22 22768:20,21
commission 22741:2 22748:13 22750:22 22768:20,21 22769:12,19,20
commission 22741:2 22748:13 22750:22 22768:20,21 22769:12,19,20 22770:2 22778:24
commission 22741:2 22748:13 22750:22 22768:20,21 22769:12,19,20 22770:2 22778:24 22780:4,4,5 22784:14
commission 22741:2 22748:13 22750:22 22768:20,21 22769:12,19,20 22770:2 22778:24 22780:4,4,5 22784:14 22786:15 22790:1,6
commission 22741:2 22748:13 22750:22 22768:20,21 22769:12,19,20 22770:2 22778:24 22780:4,4,5 22784:14 22786:15 22790:1,6 22790:10,16 22796:1
commission 22741:2 22748:13 22750:22 22768:20,21 22769:12,19,20 22770:2 22778:24 22780:4,4,5 22784:14 22786:15 22790:1,6
commission 22741:2 22748:13 22750:22 22768:20,21 22769:12,19,20 22770:2 22778:24 22780:4,4,5 22784:14 22786:15 22790:1,6 22790:10,16 22796:1 22796:1,2 22804:21
commission 22741:2 22748:13 22750:22 22768:20,21 22769:12,19,20 22770:2 22778:24 22780:4,4,5 22784:14 22786:15 22790:1,6 22790:10,16 22796:1 22796:1,2 22804:21 22815:18 22822:8,8
commission 22741:2 22748:13 22750:22 22768:20,21 22769:12,19,20 22770:2 22778:24 22780:4,4,5 22784:14 22786:15 22790:1,6 22790:10,16 22796:1 22796:1,2 22804:21 22815:18 22822:8,8 22823:15,15,16
commission 22741:2 22748:13 22750:22 22768:20,21 22769:12,19,20 22770:2 22778:24 22780:4,4,5 22784:14 22786:15 22790:1,6 22790:10,16 22796:1 22796:1,2 22804:21 22815:18 22822:8,8 22823:15,15,16 22824:2 22867:17,17
commission 22741:2 22748:13 22750:22 22768:20,21 22769:12,19,20 22770:2 22778:24 22780:4,4,5 22784:14 22786:15 22790:1,6 22790:10,16 22796:1 22796:1,2 22804:21 22815:18 22822:8,8 22823:15,15,16 22824:2 22867:17,17 22867:18 22888:12
commission 22741:2 22748:13 22750:22 22768:20,21 22769:12,19,20 22770:2 22778:24 22780:4,4,5 22784:14 22786:15 22790:1,6 22790:10,16 22796:1 22796:1,2 22804:21 22815:18 22822:8,8 22823:15,15,16 22824:2 22867:17,17 22867:18 22888:12 commissioner 22741:3
commission 22741:2 22748:13 22750:22 22768:20,21 22769:12,19,20 22770:2 22778:24 22780:4,4,5 22784:14 22786:15 22790:1,6 22790:10,16 22796:1 22796:1,2 22804:21 22815:18 22822:8,8 22823:15,15,16 22824:2 22867:17,17 22867:18 22888:12 commissioner 22741:3 22764:18 22766:13
commission 22741:2 22748:13 22750:22 22768:20,21 22769:12,19,20 22770:2 22778:24 22780:4,4,5 22784:14 22786:15 22790:1,6 22790:10,16 22796:1 22796:1,2 22804:21 22815:18 22822:8,8 22823:15,15,16 22824:2 22867:17,17 22867:18 22888:12 commissioner 22741:3 22764:18 22766:13 22766:22 22769:1,10
commission 22741:2 22748:13 22750:22 22768:20,21 22769:12,19,20 22770:2 22778:24 22780:4,4,5 22784:14 22786:15 22790:1,6 22790:10,16 22796:1 22796:1,2 22804:21 22815:18 22822:8,8 22823:15,15,16 22824:2 22867:17,17 22867:18 22888:12 commissioner 22741:3 22764:18 22766:13
commission 22741:2 22748:13 22750:22 22768:20,21 22769:12,19,20 22770:2 22778:24 22780:4,4,5 22784:14 22786:15 22790:1,6 22790:10,16 22796:1 22796:1,2 22804:21 22815:18 22822:8,8 22823:15,15,16 22824:2 22867:17,17 22867:18 22888:12 commissioner 22741:3 22764:18 22766:13 22766:22 22769:1,10 22769:12,21
commission 22741:2 22748:13 22750:22 22768:20,21 22769:12,19,20 22770:2 22778:24 22780:4,4,5 22784:14 22786:15 22790:1,6 22790:10,16 22796:1 22796:1,2 22804:21 22815:18 22822:8,8 22823:15,15,16 22824:2 22867:17,17 22867:18 22888:12 commissioner 22741:3 22764:18 22766:13 22766:22 22769:1,10 22769:12,21 22770:10,11,12
commission 22741:2 22748:13 22750:22 22768:20,21 22769:12,19,20 22770:2 22778:24 22780:4,4,5 22784:14 22786:15 22790:1,6 22790:10,16 22796:1 22796:1,2 22804:21 22815:18 22822:8,8 22823:15,15,16 22824:2 22867:17,17 22867:18 22888:12 commissioner 22741:3 22764:18 22766:13 22766:22 22769:1,10 22769:12,21 22770:10,11,12 22771:11,17,25
commission 22741:2 22748:13 22750:22 22768:20,21 22769:12,19,20 22770:2 22778:24 22780:4,4,5 22784:14 22786:15 22790:1,6 22790:10,16 22796:1 22796:1,2 22804:21 22815:18 22822:8,8 22823:15,15,16 22824:2 22867:17,17 22867:18 22888:12 commissioner 22741:3 22764:18 22766:13 22766:22 22769:1,10 22769:12,21 22770:10,11,12 22771:11,17,25 22780:6 22789:22
commission 22741:2 22748:13 22750:22 22768:20,21 22769:12,19,20 22770:2 22778:24 22780:4,4,5 22784:14 22786:15 22790:1,6 22790:10,16 22796:1 22796:1,2 22804:21 22815:18 22822:8,8 22823:15,15,16 22824:2 22867:17,17 22867:18 22888:12 commissioner 22741:3 22764:18 22766:13 22766:22 22769:1,10 22769:12,21 22770:10,11,12 22771:11,17,25 22780:6 22789:22 22797:15 22798:12
commission 22741:2 22748:13 22750:22 22768:20,21 22769:12,19,20 22770:2 22778:24 22780:4,4,5 22784:14 22786:15 22790:1,6 22790:10,16 22796:1 22796:1,2 22804:21 22815:18 22822:8,8 22823:15,15,16 22824:2 22867:17,17 22867:18 22888:12 commissioner 22741:3 22764:18 22766:13 22766:22 22769:1,10 22769:12,21 22770:10,11,12 22771:11,17,25 22780:6 22789:22 22797:15 22798:12 22815:20 22817:11
commission 22741:2 22748:13 22750:22 22768:20,21 22769:12,19,20 22770:2 22778:24 22780:4,4,5 22784:14 22786:15 22790:1,6 22790:10,16 22796:1 22796:1,2 22804:21 22815:18 22822:8,8 22823:15,15,16 22824:2 22867:17,17 22867:18 22888:12 commissioner 22741:3 22764:18 22766:13 22766:22 22769:1,10 22769:12,21 22770:10,11,12 22771:11,17,25 22780:6 22789:22 22797:15 22798:12 22815:20 22817:11 22819:13,14,14,25
commission 22741:2 22748:13 22750:22 22768:20,21 22769:12,19,20 22770:2 22778:24 22780:4,4,5 22784:14 22786:15 22790:1,6 22790:10,16 22796:1 22796:1,2 22804:21 22815:18 22822:8,8 22823:15,15,16 22824:2 22867:17,17 22867:18 22888:12 commissioner 22741:3 22764:18 22766:13 22766:22 22769:1,10 22769:12,21 22770:10,11,12 22771:11,17,25 22780:6 22789:22 22797:15 22798:12 22815:20 22817:11 22819:13,14,14,25 22820:4 22821:15,16
commission 22741:2 22748:13 22750:22 22768:20,21 22769:12,19,20 22770:2 22778:24 22780:4,4,5 22784:14 22786:15 22790:1,6 22790:10,16 22796:1 22796:1,2 22804:21 22815:18 22822:8,8 22823:15,15,16 22824:2 22867:17,17 22867:18 22888:12 commissioner 22741:3 22764:18 22766:13 22766:22 22769:1,10 22769:12,21 22770:10,11,12 22771:11,17,25 22780:6 22789:22 22797:15 22798:12 22815:20 22817:11 22819:13,14,14,25 22820:4 22821:15,16 22836:4,5,6,15
commission 22741:2 22748:13 22750:22 22768:20,21 22769:12,19,20 22770:2 22778:24 22780:4,4,5 22784:14 22786:15 22790:1,6 22790:10,16 22796:1 22796:1,2 22804:21 22815:18 22822:8,8 22823:15,15,16 22824:2 22867:17,17 22867:18 22888:12 commissioner 22741:3 22764:18 22766:13 22766:22 22769:1,10 22769:12,21 22770:10,11,12 22771:11,17,25 22780:6 22789:22 22797:15 22798:12 22815:20 22817:11 22819:13,14,14,25 22820:4 22821:15,16 22836:4,5,6,15
commission 22741:2 22748:13 22750:22 22768:20,21 22769:12,19,20 22770:2 22778:24 22780:4,4,5 22784:14 22786:15 22790:1,6 22790:10,16 22796:1 22796:1,2 22804:21 22815:18 22822:8,8 22823:15,15,16 22824:2 22867:17,17 22867:18 22888:12 commissioner 22741:3 22764:18 22766:13 22766:22 22769:1,10 22769:12,21 22770:10,11,12 22771:11,17,25 22780:6 22789:22 22797:15 22798:12 22815:20 22817:11 22819:13,14,14,25 22820:4 22821:15,16 22836:4,5,6,15
commission 22741:2 22748:13 22750:22 22768:20,21 22769:12,19,20 22770:2 22778:24 22780:4,4,5 22784:14 22786:15 22790:1,6 22790:10,16 22796:1 22796:1,2 22804:21 22815:18 22822:8,8 22823:15,15,16 22824:2 22867:17,17 22867:18 22888:12 commissioner 22741:3 22764:18 22766:13 22766:22 22769:1,10 22769:12,21 22770:10,11,12 22771:11,17,25 22780:6 22789:22 22797:15 22798:12 22815:20 22817:11 22819:13,14,14,25 22820:4 22821:15,16 22836:4,5,6,15
commission 22741:2 22748:13 22750:22 22768:20,21 22769:12,19,20 22770:2 22778:24 22780:4,4,5 22784:14 22786:15 22790:1,6 22790:10,16 22796:1 22796:1,2 22804:21 22815:18 22822:8,8 22823:15,15,16 22824:2 22867:17,17 22867:18 22888:12 commissioner 22741:3 22764:18 22766:13 22766:22 22769:1,10 22769:12,21 22770:10,11,12 22771:11,17,25 22780:6 22789:22 22797:15 22798:12 22815:20 22817:11 22819:13,14,14,25 22820:4 22821:15,16 22836:4,5,6,15 22848:12,20 22849:16,23 22850:5 22850:20 22852:1,9
commission 22741:2 22748:13 22750:22 22768:20,21 22769:12,19,20 22770:2 22778:24 22780:4,4,5 22784:14 22786:15 22790:1,6 22790:10,16 22796:1 22796:1,2 22804:21 22815:18 22822:8,8 22823:15,15,16 22824:2 22867:17,17 22867:18 22888:12 commissioner 22741:3 22764:18 22766:13 22766:22 22769:1,10 22769:12,21 22770:10,11,12 22771:11,17,25 22780:6 22789:22 22797:15 22798:12 22815:20 22817:11 22819:13,14,14,25 22820:4 22821:15,16 22836:4,5,6,15 22848:12,20 22849:16,23 22850:5 22850:20 22852:1,9 22852:14 22855:17
commission 22741:2 22748:13 22750:22 22768:20,21 22769:12,19,20 22770:2 22778:24 22780:4,4,5 22784:14 22786:15 22790:1,6 22790:10,16 22796:1 22796:1,2 22804:21 22815:18 22822:8,8 22823:15,15,16 22824:2 22867:17,17 22867:18 22888:12 commissioner 22741:3 22764:18 22766:13 22766:22 22769:1,10 22769:12,21 22770:10,11,12 22771:11,17,25 22780:6 22789:22 22797:15 22798:12 22815:20 22817:11 22819:13,14,14,25 22820:4 22821:15,16 22836:4,5,6,15 22848:12,20 22849:16,23 22850:5 22850:20 22852:1,9 22852:14 22855:17 22858:14 22859:11
commission 22741:2 22748:13 22750:22 22768:20,21 22769:12,19,20 22770:2 22778:24 22780:4,4,5 22784:14 22786:15 22790:1,6 22790:10,16 22796:1 22796:1,2 22804:21 22815:18 22822:8,8 22823:15,15,16 22824:2 22867:17,17 22867:18 22888:12 commissioner 22741:3 22764:18 22766:13 22766:22 22769:1,10 22769:12,21 22770:10,11,12 22771:11,17,25 22780:6 22789:22 22797:15 22798:12 22815:20 22817:11 22819:13,14,14,25 22849:16,23 22850:5 22849:16,23 22850:5 22850:20 22852:1,9 22852:14 22855:17 22858:14 22859:11 22862:7,17 22863:11
commission 22741:2 22748:13 22750:22 22768:20,21 22769:12,19,20 22770:2 22778:24 22780:4,4,5 22784:14 22786:15 22790:1,6 22790:10,16 22796:1 22796:1,2 22804:21 22815:18 22822:8,8 22823:15,15,16 22824:2 22867:17,17 22867:18 22888:12 commissioner 22741:3 22764:18 22766:13 22766:22 22769:1,10 22769:12,21 22770:10,11,12 22771:11,17,25 22780:6 22789:22 22797:15 22798:12 22815:20 22817:11 22819:13,14,14,25 22820:4 22821:15,16 22836:4,5,6,15 22848:12,20 22849:16,23 22850:5 22850:20 22852:1,9 22852:14 22855:17 22858:14 22859:11
commission 22741:2 22748:13 22750:22 22768:20,21 22769:12,19,20 22770:2 22778:24 22780:4,4,5 22784:14 22786:15 22790:1,6 22790:10,16 22796:1 22796:1,2 22804:21 22815:18 22822:8,8 22823:15,15,16 22824:2 22867:17,17 22867:18 22888:12 commissioner 22741:3 22764:18 22766:13 22766:22 22769:1,10 22769:12,21 22770:10,11,12 22771:11,17,25 22780:6 22789:22 22797:15 22798:12 22815:20 22817:11 22819:13,14,14,25 22849:16,23 22850:5 22849:16,23 22850:5 22850:20 22852:1,9 22852:14 22855:17 22858:14 22859:11 22862:7,17 22863:11

ividi	ikana commission or m
22868:2,12,18,23	22862:23 22874:14
22869:1,7,9 22870:6	conducted 22779:1
22870:16,19	22841:14 22853:25
commissioners 22766:9	22869:24 22877:13
22818:13	conducting 22801:10
commit 22801:21	22832:19 22837:9
22876:13,15	confirm 22855:9
committed 22859:5	confirmed 22771:7
22876:18	22880:23
common 22743:8	conflict 22827:8
22744:23 22829:14	22828:1,18 22856:14
22866:9	22857:4 22871:16
commonplace	confront 22865:18
22829:17	confrontation 22754:6
communicate 22799:12	confronted 22830:2
communicated	confused 22767:6
22805:21 22819:6	confusion 22767:19
communication	22796:20
22764:19 22765:6	Congo 22838:7
22792:7 22855:25	connection 22763:1
communications	connotation 22812:12
22763:20 22860:13	22812:17 22814:18
communities 22828:19	22814:25
commuter 22837:4	conscience 22823:22
commuters 22837:6	consenting 22787:24
company 22858:18	considered 22752:8
22868:15 22869:8 22886:10	22879:1
	consisted 22860:23,23 consonant 22750:24
compare 22809:11 compelling 22752:17	constable 22825:16
compels 22751:24	22826:4
competence 22745:14	constituted 22791:5
competence 22743.14 competency 22847:18	constituting 22787:1
22847:19	constituting 22747:1
complaints 22856:1	22743:15,18
complete 22845:24	22744:11,20,24
completed 22825:21	22745:5 22801:3,7
22844:4 22845:23	constitutional 22743:5
completeness 22802:12	22745:13
22851:13 22878:23	constructive 22771:17
completion 22745:12	contact 22804:19
complexion 22867:2	22850:23 22853:5
complicated 22875:11	22859:1
component 22836:12	contacted 22852:20
conceal 22794:12	contacting 22864:15
concealed 22829:1	contained 22811:4
concern 22859:11	CONTD 22780:10
22866:16	22867:22
concerned 22837:4	contemplated 22874:24
22859:5 22861:16,17	contemplating
22881:12	22869:22
concerns 22870:13	contemplation
concerted 22774:3	22789:25
concluded 22766:5	contend 22784:14
conclusion 22764:7	content 22847:14
concomitant 22872:8	context 22778:20
concurring 22787:22	22810:17 22813:15
condition 22751:22	contingencies 22874:19
22821:21 22828:11	contingency 22832:11
conditions 22782:17,17	22863:1,5 22872:11
22838:15 22860:15	22872:14,16 22873:5
conducive 22828:12	contingent 22861:12
22838:16	22869:18
conduct 22745:17	continuation 22874:12 continue 22871:6
22800:7 22801:17 22814:8 22826:17	continues 22797:10
22014.0 22020.17	Continues 44/9/.10

kana Commission of Ir
22862:23 22874:14
conducted 22779:1
22841:14 22853:25
22869:24 22877:13
conducting 22801:10
22832:19 22837:9
confirm 22855:9
confirmed 22771:7
22880:23
conflict 22827:8
22828:1,18 22856:14
22857:4 22871:16
confront 22865:18
confrontation 22754:6
confronted 22830:2
confused 22767:6
confusion 22767:19
22796:20
Congo 22838:7
connection 22763:1
connotation 22812:12
22812:17 22814:18
22814:25
conscience 22823:22
consenting 22787:24
considered 22752:8
22879:1
consisted 22860:23,23
consonant 22750:24
constable 22825:16
22826:4
constituted 22791:5
constituting 22787:1
constitution 22743:9
22743:15,18
22744:11,20,24
22745:5 22801:3,7
constitutional 22743:5
22745:13
constructive 22771:17
contact 22804:19
22850:23 22853:5
22859:1
contacted 22852:20
contacting 22864:15
contained 22811:4
CONTD 22780:10
22867:22
contemplated 22874:24
contemplating
22869:22
contemplation
22789:25 contend 22784:14
contena 77/84·14

```
continuous 22749:1
  22855:25 22866:18
contradict 22871:18
contradicting 22777:19
contradiction 22857:22
  22857:24 22858:15
contradicts 22777:25
contrary 22760:15
control 22791:13
  22847:17
convened 22868:3
convenient 22867:14
conversation 22764:25
  22765:7 22807:13,21
  22808:12 22852:16
convey 22805:4
  22850:12 22882:2
conveying 22782:13
coordinated 22830:16
coordinating 22840:13
  22840:14
coordination 22839:24
copies 22796:5,25
  22797:4
coping 22850:17
cordon 22830:17,18,19
corpse 22881:6
corrected 22801:24
correction 22763:25
  22769:15
correctly 22762:13
  22773:22 22778:10
  22789:14 22798:23
  22815:21 22843:17
cost 22871:10
couch 22797:11
counsel 22769:18
  22777:24 22778:1
  22779:11 22780:14
  22793:2
count 22865:24
countries 22838:5
  22840:21
country 22806:14,18
  22822:17,19 22831:4
  22840:15
couple 22876:14
course 22748:10
  22763:24 22768:1
  22800:2,10 22842:5,8
  22842:11,13 22845:5
  22845:8,17,19,22
  22846:3,5,5,11,15,17
  22883:4
courses 22748:23
  22749:5 22844:7,25
  22846:14 22847:8
cover 22746:7 22774:8
  22779:5
covered 22757:5
  22773:3,12 22774:5
create 22814:2
  22838:15 22880:11
crime 22745:17
  22826:22 22827:21
  22841:18 22875:19
                        deals 22776:11
```

22876:5 22881:3 crimes 22827:25 22859:5 criminal 22745:18 22801:17,22 22841:18,19 criminology 22842:2 **criticise** 22802:12 criticism 22750:2 cross 22742:24 22767:6 22769:3 22772:18 22773:12,16 22774:4 22774:18 cross-examination 22757:5 22767:10,13 22767:22 22772:15 22772:16 22773:4,16 22773:19 22786:18 cross-examinations 22741:9 cross-examine 22768:2 crowd 22744:3 22749:16 22845:3 22887:2,12 crowds 22885:17 Cup 22840:2,7 current 22831:10 22860:20,25 currently 22848:6,11 22854:1 D **D** 22751:22 daily 22846:11 damaged 22854:24

22859:7 dark 22821:4 22881:11 date 22749:20 22798:8 22825:1 dated 22824:19 day 22753:22 22754:7 22768:15 22770:10 22770:22 22771:13 22791:5 22806:24 22814:21 22855:15 22858:21 22873:9 22875:16 22888:5 days 22770:9 22822:12 22861:2 dav-to-day 22748:7 **DD** 22824:13,19 **DDA** 22802:2,7 dead 22754:10 deal 22741:9 22746:21 22749:22 22753:19 22755:18 22781:4 22792:13 22795:20 22830:2 22833:8 22840:16 22857:6 22859:8 22863:4 22872:12 22878:14 22879:17 **dealing** 22756:7 22765:13 22780:12 22808:12 22856:14

dealt 22766:2 22781:5
22783:13 22784:22
22798:2,3 22800:8 22812:8 22833:7
22847:2 22883:8
22884:18
death 22754:17
deaths 22875:11
debate 22871:13
debriefing 22789:24
22802:13 22839:25
22886:20
decided 22754:11
22762:1 22783:25
22786:13 22865:20
22874:12
decision 22749:24
22750:3 22751:16
22753:16 22756:10
22756:25 22761:21
22764:4,11,14
22781:6,14 22783:15
22789:24,25 22790:4
22790:13 22794:7,13 22794:23 22798:3
22802:24 22803:3
22805:20 22815:18
22815:24 22816:4
22819:5 22858:6
22879:5 22885:13
decisions 22750:8,14
deeper 22830:9
deeply 22812:5
Defence 22829:23
22830:7
deferred 22790:15
definitely 22867:8
22879:15
definition 22762:16
defuse 22871:5
degree 22821:10
22841:13 22842:4
22843:23
degrees 22843:22
delegation 22020.0
delegation 22839:8
delegations 22885:19
deliberations 22792:16
demand 22771:7
22810:12
demanding 22811:10
22811:16,17
demands 22748:7
22783:6
demilitarised 22835:4
demobilisation
22838:25
democratic 22743:9
22828:8,20 22831:4
22832:5 22838:7
demonstrations
demonstrations
22827:3 22857:2
22827:3 22857:2 density 22855:3
22827:3 22857:2 density 22855:3 departed 22862:17
22827:3 22857:2 density 22855:3 departed 22862:17 22865:14
22827:3 22857:2 density 22855:3 departed 22862:17
22827:3 22857:2 density 22855:3 departed 22862:17 22865:14

IVIa
1 1 100050 0
depended 22859:9
depending 22848:8 depicting 22860:15
deploy 22872:24
22876:22 22885:14
deployed 22741:13
22837:16,24
22838:19,23
22864:23 22873:1
22878:4 22880:3,13
22884:24 22885:4,10
deployment 22748:7
22837:13 22839:23
22852:2 22856:4
22860:20 22861:1
22873:17 22881:21
22882:15 22885:13
deputies 22848:22,24
deputy 22770:10
22833:21 22848:12
describe 22860:6
described 22762:13
22787:2 22802:3
22804:10 22812:11
22814:17 22833:15
designated 22828:4
designed 22797:14
desired 22779:6
desk 22861:10
despite 22778:9
detail 22771:9
22785:10 22792:9
22831:12,19
details 22827:17
22872:22
detectives 22829:21
22876:5
deteriorating 22854:15
determined 22857:20
develop 22831:25
22833:2 22846:18
developed 22847:8
developing 22849:10
development 22744:3
22832:20 22833:2,5
22836:11 22839:18
22840:7,19 22842:16
22842:16
developments
22864:16
devices 22844:14
diary 22794:8
didn't 22775:15
22785:21 22789:1
22805:25 22812:14
22814:6,19 22833:8
22843:17 22850:14
22852:6 22864:8
22871:23 22876:15 die 22754:13,24
die 22/54:13,24 difference 22811:7
different 22754:19
22762:3 22778:16
22779:5 22780:19 22791:20 22796:11
22/91:20 22/90:11

22800:13 22806:17

```
22867:2
differently 22754:9
  22761:5
difficulties 22841:4
difficulty 22741:20
  22760:16
diffuse 22810:6,9,17
  22812:10 22814:8,23
diffused 22807:18
  22810:2
dignity 22744:11,25
diploma 22841:8,10
direct 22885:14
direction 22758:4
  22857:3
directly 22833:8
  22850:9 22851:18
director 22833:25
  22834:7,12 22835:23
  22836:10
Disabuse 22753:13
disagreed 22818:25
disallowed 22779:5
  22788:19 22789:13
disallowing 22778:5
disarm 22749:24
  22753:16 22754:14
  22756:10,17
  22805:20
disarmament 22838:25
disarmed 22756:16
  22757:1 22762:2
  22764:4 22777:3
  22803:13,18
  22862:13
disarming 22751:11,16
  22761:7 22765:1
  22798:15 22803:7
disbanded 22837:2
disciplinary 22790:14
  22842:20
disciplines 22830:15,18
discover 22763:23
discretion 22774:6
discuss 22777:1
  22804:8
discussed 22744:7
  22765:16 22770:1
  22816:11 22818:19
  22881:22
discussing 22777:6
  22783:3
discussion 22764:23
  22765:1,2,5 22771:13
  22771:16 22776:9,12
  22853:9 22870:19
  22874:7,11 22875:15
  22886:17 22887:6
discussions 22793:3,7,9
  22886:25
disgraceful 22799:11
```

```
22784:23 22803:23
  22804:4 22821:3
  22878:11.12 22879:6
  22879:10
Dispersals 22751:7
disperse 22805:20
  22874:14,18,20
  22875:5 22879:5
dispersed 22878:8
dispersing 22875:7
Dispersion 22798:15
dispute 22784:3
  22874:15
disputed 22760:11,22
dissertation 22842:8,9
  22842:18,19
disturbances 22822:24
divided 22880:10
division 22836:16
  22837:25 22838:2
  22839:14 22847:4
Divisional 22770:12
  22825:25
doctorate 22842:24
  22843:4,24 22844:2
document 22741:22
  22742:5,8,14,18,22
  22743:25 22745:11
  22767:16,20
  22774:14,15 22776:8
  22776:15,17 22825:6
documentation
  22863:6
documented 22756:24
documents 22774:19
  22824:12
doesn't 22749:19
  22758:8 22786:15
  22787:8 22795:16
  22882:22
dog 22878:1
dogs 22878:3
doing 22750:18
  22756:21 22786:13
  22813:1 22825:18
  22833:14 22838:18
  22846:8
don't 22746:6
  22748:15 22751:23
  22752:4 22774:25
  22775:3 22786:10
  22787:10,18,21
  22788:4,8 22792:23
  22793:23 22811:18
  22813:11 22814:14
  22849:18 22876:15
door 22780:13
doubts 22817:19,25
  22818:5,6
download 22870:22
drawn 22872:17
drill 22771:8 22811:6
  22856:18 22857:12
  22857:14,21
```

drive 22864:12

```
due 22763:23 22885:15
                      Durban 22826:1.10
                      duties 22745:20
                         22768:4 22826:18
                        22846:12
                      duty 22778:12 22801:4
                        22829:13 22850:23
                        22861:20
                                 \mathbf{E}
                      earlier 22756:19
                        22771:10,13 22780:1
                        22800:15 22806:1
                        22855:25 22857:15
                        22868:24 22871:16
                        22877:11 22886:19
                      early 22854:17
                      easy 22824:10
                      Education 22841:16
                      effect 22750:23
                        22751:22 22756:5
                        22886:14
                      effecting 22756:6
                      effective 22841:20
                      effectively 22785:21
                        22887:23
                      effort 22781:24
                      efforts 22838:5
                      either 22773:19
                        22819:17 22828:5
                        22876:22 22886:9,13
                      elaborate 22836:24
                      election 22827:20
                        22828:10,12 22832:5
                      elections 22827:18
                        22828:20 22831:4
                      Electronically 22797:2
                        22797:3
                      element 22784:17
                      elements 22746:17
                        22751:4 22803:23
                        22805:4
                      Eleven 22774:25
                      email 22763:16
                      emails 22763:11,17,21
                        22763:23
                      emergency 22829:22
                        22876:6
                      emphasising 22858:16
                      employed 22874:8
                      employees 22776:23,25
                        22777:6 22812:23
                        22856:17 22858:18
                        22870:25
                      employer 22771:18
                        22774:3 22783:1,9
                        22812:23
                      enable 22823:8
                      encircle 22804:15
                      encircled 22803:17
                      encirclement 22798:15
                      encircling 22784:22
                      encounter 22753:22
                        22822:20 22879:18
22871:20
                      endeavouring 22784:5
```

22800:8

disinterest 22782:13

dispensation 22845:12

disorder 22840:23

dispersal 22758:9

22809:14

endeavours 22811:2
22812:4 22813:1
endure 22871:14
enforce 22809:5
engage 22776:23
22781:24 22871:15
22875:8 22880:16
engaged 22838:3
22866:21 22875:3
engagement 22837:5
22859:15
engaging 22871:4
22875:4 22882:5
enhance 22873:5
enhanced 22873:3
enhancement 22836:22
enshrined 22743:14
ensure 22750:18
22772:8 22828:10
22832:2,7 22872:8
22886:7 22887:2
ensured 22836:11
entail 22832:21
22840:11 22841:9,25
22845:10 22846:15
entailed 22842:7
22846:3
entails 22743:24
entered 22794:8
entering 22845:18
22846:9
entire 22840:14
entitled 22778:8,17,17
22778:21
entrance 22841:11
entrepreneurship
22842:15
entry 22794:16,20
22795:2,6 22835:9
environment 22743:5
22743:14 22776:24
22832:21 22833:2
22837:13 22842:3
22846:21,23
22848:23,24
equipment 22860:14
22874:2
era 22743:11
erosion 22837:3
error 22887:25
escalate 22813:1
22871:23 22872:4
22874:17
escalated 22852:15
22872:21
escort 22865:20
22886:3,11 22887:15
escorted 22881:6,15
22885:22
escorting 22865:21
22877:22 22881:12
especially 22752:25
22753:21 22829:15
22830:4 22839:16
22847:10 22874:21
establish 22846:22
COMBIDIT ALOTULAL
ARCHIVE EA

ividi	IN
	ı
22850:24 22857:1,3	
22870:1,20 established 22784:7,11	
22789:10 22833:4	e
22837:10 22840:20	
22840:24 22874:15	е
22875:1 establishment	е
22837:10 22838:13	e
22838:22 22840:11	e
etcetera 22745:1	е
22748:16,16 22763:12 22829:3,16	١
22830:19 22846:1	e
22854:25 22860:15	
22861:22 22862:1	е
22871:14,20 22874:5 22875:9 22877:17	е
22878:8 22881:13	e
evaluate 22745:16,19	
evaluating 22798:11	
evening 22795:2	
22868:11 22869:7 22870:5 22874:11	
event 22766:8,23	
22797:7,7 22800:13	e
22823:7 22840:17	e
22841:1 22882:3	е
events 22766:17 22768:21 22792:1	e
22795:24 22839:15	e
22839:17 22840:6,18	e
22841:4 22849:2	
22858:20	е
eventually 22753:21 22865:20 22881:15	
evidence 22745:9,10,19	e
22746:11 22747:1	
22748:23 22750:21	е
22753:2 22758:19 22760:4,7,8 22764:1	е
22769:2,13 22777:22	e
22778:7 22782:9	
22786:17,25	
22789:21 22800:13 22800:15,22 22802:6	
22804:9 22816:8	e
22821:16 22822:10	e
22823:11 22824:2	e
22849:1 22884:19 evolving 22832:23	
exact 22811:9	e
exactly 22747:25	e
22787:15 22789:2,6	e
22805:5 22810:5,10 22811:5,12 22812:22	
22816:15 22817:10	е
22883:1	e
exam 22841:12,15	
examination 22742:25	е
22769:4 22773:13,17 22774:5,19 22824:9	
22867:22	e
examiners 22772:19	e
examining 22767:7	е
example 22755:21	

22766:12 22820:24 22830:17.19 22837:1 22837:13 22840:19 examples 22814:12 22838:6 exception 22773:18 exchange 22778:23 22886:17 exchanged 22763:18 excuse 22821:17 excused 22821:16,25 22823:6,9 execute 22865:15 execution 22826:21 22831:3 22837:17 exercise 22862:23 exercising 22774:6 exhausted 22781:19,25 exhibit 22741:17 22743:23,23 22745:8 22768:9 22774:11 22796:9,13 22797:16 22798:7 22807:14 22810:17 22824:13 22824:13,19,25 exhibits 22877:6,9 exist 22870:18 existed 22857:4 existing 22863:7 expanded 22872:20 expect 22753:20,21 expected 22754:6,15 22779:9 22790:5 experience 22755:5 22817:6,12 22833:1 22839:2,11 experienced 22747:10 22763:3 expert 22816:25 expertise 22752:21 22753:4 explain 22750:12 22789:3 22800:24 22807:24 22811:1 22812:6,18,21 22826:20 22870:17 explained 22742:24 explaining 22792:5 explanation 22782:16 22782:16 22803:16 22803:25 22804:3,18 exploring 22755:8 explosives 22878:2 expressed 22817:19,25 22818:5,6 expressing 22777:12 22779:14 expression 22745:4 22788:17 extent 22791:15 22807:19 22808:10 22859:19 external 22844:7 extract 22877:5 extraordinary 22766:4 22768:10 22790:22

22790:23 22805:21 22819:8 eye 22801:10 faced 22807:21 faceless 22856:19 22858:11,17 22859:22 22870:21 22870:25 22871:6 **facilitate** 22838:24 facilitation 22872:5 22873:8 facilitator 22777:8 facilities 22874:5 facing 22762:11 fact 22753:14 22756:5 22763:20 22769:2 22784:7,10,11,11 22789:8,10 22794:12 22795:11 22796:3 22802:13 22805:16 22807:15 22810:11 22814:21 22823:4 22831:12 22845:15 22845:25 22863:17 22871:17 22885:16 factors 22800:20 22811:22 fade 22851:1 fail 22874:17 **failed** 22778:12 fair 22814:9 22817:2 22818:21 22819:2 22820:17 fairly 22813:14 fall 22878:13 **falling** 22879:6 falls 22785:23 22786:23 **familiar** 22751:5 22771:15 familiarise 22880:13 far 22776:8 22837:4 22859:4 22866:11 22871:10 **fashion** 22779:2 fatalities 22784:17.20 22829:5.8.9 22879:13 fault 22816:24 favour 22841:1 fear 22858:4 **FEBRUARY** 22741:1 feels 22779:6 fell 22792:3 22834:23 22835:9,12 felt 22764:7 22850:17 22856:4 22857:17 22871:11 22885:8 FHA1 22879:24 fight 22755:18 **fighters** 22839:1

finalised 22838:23 finally 22774:16 22806:20 finance 22842:14 financial 22748:11,20 22816:25 find 22745:4 22762:20 22762:22 22772:6 22774:23 22775:11 22824:10,11 **finding** 22741:21 22784:9 22787:8 **finds** 22784:15 finish 22814:19 **finished** 22823:2,5 **finishes** 22887:15 fire 22876:7 firearm 22847:20 firearms 22829:1,16,16 22847:14,16,17,23 22866:20 22875:8 22878:2 22881:13 22885:16 first 22771:10 22775:2 22778:21 22786:2,4 22786:25 22797:9 22804:18,23 22822:7 22824:23 22828:20 22832:4,5 22845:13 22859:6 22869:15 22876:14 firstly 22743:2 22786:9 22828:3 22831:17 22838:4 22855:22 22856:14 22858:15 22861:19 22862:9 22864:19 22867:4 22870:15 22875:5 22886:5 fiscal 22746:21 fit 22754:4 five 22885:4 flanks 22885:8,10 **flurry** 22751:15 22753:7 flyover 22880:24 focus 22762:19 22838:12 follow 22765:13 **following** 22772:17 22804:8 22814:21 22816:11 22833:10 22833:25 22873:9 follows 22776:22 22815:23 **follow-up** 22785:20 footage 22858:20 22861:8 Force 22829:23 22830:7 22876:2 22877:2,7 22885:23 forces 22827:14 22829:20 22831:21 22839:3 22876:4,13 22876:16,18

22876:8

fighting 22829:8

filtering 22802:2

final 22865:24

foresaw 22753:25

				Page
22754.0 16 22814.2	22759:8 22773:15	22858:3 22862:21	hand 22754:3 22755:17	22819:25 22820:4
22754:9,16 22814:2				
22866:20	22779:23 22823:9	22863:11 22865:4	22797:9 22824:4	22821:15
foresee 22753:8,17,24	22865:1	22866:9 22867:7,8,10	22872:13 22878:14	Heyneke 22885:5
foreseeability 22879:12	future 22787:19	22867:23 22871:25	22884:5	he's 22792:5
foreseeable 22813:22	22788:13	22874:19 22877:5	handguns 22847:23	hide 22794:12
foreseen 22878:9		22887:1,13	handle 22846:6	high 22855:2,3 22877:5
forget 22753:13,15	G	God 22824:5,6	handset 22874:2	22880:7,10
forgive 22810:24	gained 22839:2	Godi 22762:3 22763:2	happen 22775:1	higher 22877:16
22843:16	GANASEN 22824:6	goes 22839:21	22778:15 22792:16	highlight 22831:1,13
forgot 22797:21	22867:20	22862:15	22802:8 22806:1,4	22871:17
form 22757:6 22774:17		going 22749:24	22818:7 22821:1	
	gather 22828:13	0 0		highlighting 22858:15
22802:2 22838:13	gathered 22861:12,15	22750:18 22752:11	22873:1 22879:2	high-density 22877:13
formal 22831:24	gathering 22745:18	22754:10 22755:23	22880:7 22886:10	22877:21
22846:21 22855:7	22862:20 22878:9	22756:16 22761:6	happened 22743:18	high-risk 22833:8
22862:23 22863:6	gatherings 22744:6	22770:18 22773:5	22765:18,24	history 22761:16
22872:10,11	22827:6 22828:5	22775:1 22782:23	22768:17 22783:19	hold 22817:2 22828:9
format 22774:22	Gauteng 22855:12	22785:25 22790:10	22791:10 22792:1,5	holding 22826:3
22775:10 22846:24	22868:18 22869:9	22794:8 22796:7	22799:7 22800:14,23	22848:11 22875:23
22847:6,8	22875:3	22799:20 22800:3	22810:11 22822:25	22875:24 22876:1,9
formed 22833:7	generally 22846:9	22803:13 22813:25	22865:7,12 22866:2	22876:10,12,21,21
	· ·		•	
22838:1 22868:9	22872:24 22879:17	22818:20,21 22846:9	22875:16 22876:19	22878:17 22879:20
former 22831:4,8,20	generals 22754:2	22855:20 22856:20	22879:13 22886:13	22880:9 22886:1,23
Fortunately 22841:5	22816:19 22869:21	22857:20 22865:1	happening 22765:21,25	22887:15
Forum 22766:5	generic 22836:12	22880:14	22777:18 22806:2	holds 22802:15
22790:24 22815:25	getting 22746:23	good 22832:3	22856:11 22876:24	home 22829:13
22816:5,12 22817:5	22771:3 22820:6,18	government 22837:5	22879:21	hope 22778:10 22888:6
22819:7	22820:22 22866:19	22838:21 22840:9	happenings 22766:3	hoped 22852:5
forward 22875:23,24	22881:11	gradual 22837:3	happens 22743:21	hosting 22839:15
		0		_
22875:25 22876:9,10	give 22747:14 22750:7	graduated 22844:5	22755:24 22756:3	hour 22816:12,15
22876:11,21	22750:14,16	grant 22780:2	22762:7 22768:3	22852:4,4 22867:16
22878:17 22879:20	22755:20 22758:13	granted 22795:25	happy 22831:8	hours 22854:17
22880:9 22886:1,23	22767:2 22787:21	greater 22758:13	hard 22797:4	house 22877:5
22887:15	22791:24 22792:8,11	greatest 22778:7	harm 22753:8,16,25	housekeeping 22796:9
found 22776:20	22796:9,13,19	ground 22779:7	22754:7 22755:10,13	houses 22846:8
22795:12 22809:12	22806:10 22820:25	22798:12 22850:23	hat 22847:6	HR 22871:1
foundation 22838:1	22821:8 22822:6	group 22742:23	haven't 22785:24	human 22742:6,11,23
four 22790:8	22824:2 22827:16,22	22785:5 22786:10,14	22790:20 22808:7	22743:3,5,13,17
	*	,		, , ,
fourth 22742:7	22830:9 22852:22	22786:18 22787:1,2,4	head 22825:25	22744:23 22746:5,13
framed 22779:1	22856:10 22857:3	22787:5,7 22789:2,6	22833:22 22851:8	22746:17,22
free 22838:16 22840:22	22864:25	22789:9,19,19	22853:6,6,13 22875:1	22871:10
Friday 22872:19	given 22752:21	22791:2,7 22795:13	heading 22742:11	
friend 22767:5	22759:4 22760:15	22798:19 22803:18	hear 22775:15	<u> </u>
front 22741:25 22787:3	22769:20 22796:5	22829:8 22861:14,21	22798:23 22807:7	idea 22852:6 22877:1,3
22787:7 22789:11	22801:3,6,11 22803:8	22862:3 22864:3	22843:17 22846:25	22877:7
22824:12	22803:16,25 22804:3	22865:18 22866:21	22864:9,10	identification 22875:19
frontline 22885:14	22804:18,22	22870:23 22874:13	heard 22745:9	22878:2
full 22834:17	22819:19 22822:3	22876:2,2,22	22762:13 22783:4	identified 22771:12
fully 22752:22 22808:2	22860:23 22887:12	22882:23 22884:6	22785:24 22800:14	22843:14 22865:18
22812:14,19	gives 22853:2 22865:8	22887:10,13	22800:15 22805:17	22877:4
22837:11	giving 22745:10	groupings 22771:5	22807:14 22840:25	identify 22775:21
function 22838:8	22750:21 22801:14	22828:1	hearsay 22799:21	22856:23 22858:16
22839:14 22848:23	22814:11,12 22822:9	groups 22787:1	22800:1,3	identifying 22871:2
22848:24 22879:25	22849:1	22798:15 22803:17	heavily 22861:21	illustration 22741:16
functional 22825:19	glance 22768:12	22840:24 22862:12	held 22755:9 22790:24	22742:5 22751:20
22837:11 22846:12	glean 22759:6	22877:21	22828:5,11 22876:12	immediate 22875:15
functioned 22839:8	go 22743:22,23 22745:7	guarded 22877:14	help 22754:5 22757:8	22878:10
	_		_	
22847:4,12 22860:13	22748:2,6,10	guarding 22855:2	22758:22 22782:12	immediately 22814:20
functioning 22830:16	22750:18 22752:2	22877:15	22791:16 22803:18	22851:7 22852:19
22833:5,9 22872:11	22762:10,21,21,24	guards 22852:17	22808:4 22812:10	22864:9 22868:3
functions 22836:11,23	22767:5 22770:22,23	G262 22744:6	22815:6,11 22822:19	22876:16
22837:1,14 22838:11	22772:23 22774:13		22822:19 22824:5,6	Impala 22761:17
fundamental 22744:23	22776:4,7,16,17	H	22833:2 22851:4	22807:16,20,24
22746:18	22777:14 22779:17	hacked 22866:5	22857:10	22808:11,15
fundamentals	22782:18 22783:13	hadn't 22784:17	helped 22761:17	22809:19 22810:7
2284 4 :18	22812:5 22834:11	half 22742:17 22820:7	helping 22814:8	22811:7 22812:16
The state of the state of the	Procedure of the Contract of t			
further 22755:6	22852:22 22855:16	22821:8	Hemraj 22819:13,14	22813:10,19 22814:8
ARCHIVE FO	n			ı

				Page
22814:17,24	22854:10 22855:10	inquiry 22779:8	22840:12	22884:19
impasse 22761:17	22855:23,24	insisted 22795:5	investigate 22750:16	I've 22756:19 22786:11
22762:23	22856:13,17 22857:1	instability 22812:24	investigation 22745:18	22812:20
implement 22761:21	22857:5 22858:2,6	instance 22745:4	22750:16 22841:18	i.e 22879:24
22762:2 22781:6	22859:3 22861:11,13	22748:13 22751:3	22875:19 22877:3,8	
22798:3 22802:24	22865:14,19 22866:3	22840:10	investigations	<u>J</u>
implementation	22867:9 22870:24	instances 22827:13	22857:10 22869:23	ja 22772:22 22773:5,6
22752:10 22753:9	22871:16 22877:12	22829:7	22871:2	22773:11 22786:5,8
22755:2,14 22798:14 22803:7,9 22836:23	22879:6,16 22882:4 22885:8	instant 22766:11 institution 22854:1	investigators 22750:15 22876:6	22794:22 22841:6 22883:14
implemented 22750:5	indicates 22787:9	institutions 22854:1	invite 22755:12,21	JJJ108 22824:13,25
22752:11,15	indicating 22768:9	instructed 22775:9	22756:14 22770:5,21	22825:11
22754:10 22758:25	22771:4 22852:14	22786:9 22798:13	involve 22828:14	JJJ177 22767:2
22781:23 22782:4	22853:3 22858:14	22852:1 22862:11	22840:3,3	JJJ192 22807:14
22819:16	22864:16	instruction 22783:13	involved 22805:13	22810:17
implementing 22880:9	indication 22747:15	22795:7 22820:25	22812:24 22838:3	job 22756:6 22801:6,8
implications 22746:22	22859:12	22821:8 22862:15	22842:12 22867:25	22804:2
22746:22,23	indications 22742:18	instructions 22750:14	involvement 22829:23	jobs 22801:11
22752:23 22758:1	individually 22801:21	22750:16,19	22830:22 22838:4	JOC 22792:17
22819:20	individuals 22745:14	22791:24 22801:12	22871:3	22793:11 22799:6
imply 22787:8 important 22772:3	22746:11 22771:15 22790:15	22801:14 22804:22 22819:15 22865:15	involves 22812:23 in-service 22748:22	22860:4 22865:4 22868:3,12 22871:25
22794:7 22795:23	industrial 22842:2	instructs 22862:7	irrespective 22845:15	22887:16,19 22888:1
22847:11	infancy 22846:11	integrated 22830:13,13	22845:25	22888:2
impossible 22760:20	inform 22864:20	22830:14 22831:25	isn't 22795:18	JOCCOM 22758:15
inadmissible 22761:3	22869:1	22847:10	22810:20	22792:17 22793:3,7
22778:2	information 22745:18	intelligence 22756:11	issue 22770:1 22777:1	jog 22767:14 22798:6
Inanda 22831:5	22749:7 22755:23	22756:20,24	22852:3 22870:21	joined 22743:21
inappropriate 22787:4	22756:11 22757:11	22771:21 22785:4,9	22883:18	22868:6
inaudible 22823:25	22757:16 22758:1	22785:22 22829:22	issues 22751:3 22759:5	joint 22840:11
inaugurations	22771:21 22781:18	22831:18	22764:21 22772:14	22853:10 22859:25
22839:11,18 incident 22771:12	22781:23 22785:3,9	intended 22796:4 22815:4 22879:4	22777:6 22819:23	22860:8,18 22887:21
22793:12 22799:5,6	22785:22 22798:19 22799:12 22800:12	intention 22822:16	22828:19 22830:2 22837:8 22840:17	judge 22814:7,11 judgment 22787:22,24
22806:12 22822:13	22850:11 22853:4	intention 22822.10 intentions 22794:15	22852:2 22856:6	Junior 22845:5
22832:4,8 22861:1	22859:10 22865:8	22815:10	22857:17 22875:4	Junor 22043.3
22864:20 22866:21	22866:15 22880:21	interdisciplinary	22881:3	K
22882:3 22884:11	22883:11	22846:20	it's 22743:8 22754:19	Karee 22795:14
incidents 22747:9	informed 22857:19	interested 22782:10	22773:12 22775:8,9	22884:12
22764:14 22826:22	22864:3 22866:1	22795:22,23	22775:10,22,22	keep 22792:15
22827:22 22866:18	22868:23 22869:3,5	internal 22830:5	22776:12 22777:9	22824:10 22828:7
22866:22 22876:17	22884:15 22886:6	22841:15 22844:25	22778:4 22779:7	keeping 22792:19
22876:18 22878:7	infrastructure	22846:13 22847:4	22784:3,6,7,11	22856:20
22882:7 include 22746:17	22792:24 22793:6,24 22794:1 22854:24	interrogated 22759:1 interrogation 22759:8	22788:3 22791:23 22794:1,4 22824:10	kept 22886:8 key 22854:23,24
22757:25 22766:3	infringe 22745:14	interrupt 22767:5	22825:7 22837:11	22873:3 22877:14,15
22839:21	inhalation 22879:8	22777:22 22808:18	22847:17 22871:5	kieries 22829:3
included 22757:11	initial 22870:7	22849:14	22875:6 22876:23	22861:25
22759:7 22826:21	22872:19	interrupted 22884:20	22887:23 22888:2,9	kill 22812:13,18
22828:23 22839:22	initially 22793:10	intervene 22829:7	Ivory 22838:19	22814:19 22815:1
22842:13 22868:4	22837:24 22838:21	intervened 22789:10	I'd 22888:6	22822:15
including 22791:12	22841:15 22866:19	intervention 22761:11	I'll 22814:22	killed 22753:14
22839:17 22844:7	22881:3	22761:17 22854:13	I'm 22748:10,18	22755:4 22809:9,12
22855:1	initiated 22872:10	22854:20,22	22752:20 22753:24	22829:12 22852:17
incorrectly 22789:5 increase 22808:17,19	initiating 22857:9 initiative 22781:13	22855:11 22865:17 22873:5 22874:8	22754:15 22755:23 22757:13 22773:5	22864:6,10,21
22808:21,22 22809:1	22846:22 22871:8	22876:2	22775:9 22776:15	22865:23,24 22866:4 22866:7,20 22882:9
22866:23,24	injure 22878:13	inter-political 22828:1	22777:17,21,23	22884:12
22873:16	injured 22755:1	intimidated 22867:11	22778:16,20 22780:2	killings 22809:11
incumbent 22808:5	22852:16 22859:7	intimidation 22809:6	22785:25 22786:9	kilometres 22879:20
indicate 22746:20		introduced 22759:13	22787:15 22788:7,21	kind 22768:3 22800:16
22883:17	22878:8,11 22879:12	22759:17 22812:11	22789:2,3 22790:11	22816:23 22822:24
indicated 22771:15	22882:10	22812:16 22814:17	22795:6,22 22808:18	22878:3 22879:9
22785:21 22838:6	injuries 22822:13	22814:25 22834:4	22810:23 22811:8	knew 22753:19
22850:13,16	injuring 22879:7	invariably 22828:25	22813:17 22814:13	22756:15 22781:19
000001 04 00000 10		_ ~		
22851:24 22853:12	injury 22753:8	22830:3 22839:14	22838:1 22848:21	knowing 22750:17

knowledge 22743:6	22886:25
22746:15 22747:17	
	leading 22857:2
22749:20 22750:4,15	22878:7
22758:23 22759:5	learned 22755:7
22763:5,6 22785:7,13	22767:5 22845:19
22785:22 22804:14	learner 22745:12
22805:2,9,12,15	leave 22823:18
22816:24 22852:3	22849:20 22850:8
22881:13	22851:10 22863:10
known 22771:14	leaving 22822:22
22776:23 22785:4	22862:18
22804:11,24 22805:7	led 22761:11 22838:24
22829:1 22830:5	22856:8,19 22870:19
know-how 22752:22	left 22742:8 22758:19
koppie 22770:18	22804:5,6
22777:14 22779:17	legal 22745:13
22782:18,23,25	22847:18
22785:5 22787:1,3,7	legally 22745:14
22804:5,6,11,16,19	legible 22774:17,20,22
22861:11 22879:21	legislation 22744:5
	lengthy 22874:11
22880:21,23	0 0
22881:24 22885:5	let's 22746:25 22752:9
22887:2,7,11	22788:5 22789:21
KwaZulu 22766:14,22	let's 22770:14
KwaZulu-Natal	level 22746:24
22828:2 22829:1	22782:25 22837:5
22831:11 22832:5	22846:5 22853:25
K9 22876:4 22877:24	22858:23,24
22877:25	22866:22
K9s 22829:20	liaise 22831:19
K)S 22029.20	liaised 22855:9
	lieutenant 22826:14
L 22798:7	22834:20 22835:7,9
labour 22844:13	22835:13,17
22857:8 22871:7,22	22845:24 22848:22
22874:15 22875:3	22849:19 22868:19
lack 22760:16	life 22744:25 22790:5
22792:23	22790:10,16 22839:1
lacked 22817:6	22841:7 22871:10
lacking 22760:25	light 22786:23
22768:1	22824:10
lady 22822:24	limited 22759:4
lance 22826:4	22779:4
language 22786:20	limits 22810:14
large 22830:7 22856:4	Limpopo 22854:4,6
22861:12 22869:17	line 22741:14 22752:5
22878:9 22885:17	22759:2 22769:24
larger 22828:18	22770:3,24 22774:14
largest 22840:6	22774:18 22775:13
late 22806:24 22881:10	22775:16,19
22885:19	22780:17 22799:13
lateral 22848:19	22802:2 22833:3
	22862:4 22863:22
laterally 22746:3	
launch 22815:19	lines 22773:25 22780:2
launched 22820:9	22813:9,18
law 22743:14 22777:22	link 22859:16
22810:14 22811:12	list 22768:18 22770:6
22841:19	22842:15
lay 22874:13 22875:5	litigation 22778:22,24
laying 22875:7	22778:24
lead 22800:3 22823:8	little 22753:13 22767:6
leaders 22773:21	22792:8 22800:24
22774:13 22777:1,4	22827:17 22851:1
22806:9 22886:18	22868:24
leadership 22749:10	lives 22783:15,20
22771:19 22774:4	22867:8
* * * C H I V E E C	P IISTICE

LLL19 22741:17 LLL26 22796:16.24 LLL29 22796:15 local 22855:1 locally 22837:20 **location** 22876:1 log 22794:4,4 loggerheads 22886:7 logic 22778:7 **logistical** 22819:19 long 22787:15 22852:6 22871:14 longer 22749:21 22820:19,23 22821:9 22870:25 22871:5 **Lonmin** 22763:19 22770:17 22771:2,14 22771:18,25 22772:5 22772:8,19 22773:8,9 22774:3,13 22776:13 22777:3,12 22778:9 22778:11,15 22779:15,16 22780:19,24 22807:14,20 22808:12 22809:11 22809:20 22810:10 22813:2 22850:15 22852:15,21 22853:1 22854:15 22855:16 22855:19 22856:8 22859:1,20 22869:16 22870:5,8,14,16 22876:7,8 22883:17 22883:19,22 22887:19 Lonmin's 22776:21 22859:15 look 22767:1 22768:18 22770:6,21 22774:11 22774:14 22806:18 22824:18 22850:18 looked 22790:21 22833:8 22874:18 **looking** 22775:8 22796:21 22797:8 22833:5 22843:9 22861:8 22871:9 looks 22816:10 lost 22783:21 22822:11 lot 22750:13,14 22776:10 22786:25 22796:20 22812:3 22829:2 22831:11 22838:4 22874:1 loved 22822:12 low 22828:3 22838:15 lunch 22823:11 22852:13 lying 22880:23 \mathbf{M} MA 22843:21 machines 22793:11,13

maintain 22745:21 **maintained** 22878:22 maintaining 22745:15 major 22795:4 22834:22 22835:13 22836:1 22837:8 22839:15 22849:20 22851:10 22864:4 22867:19 majored 22842:1 **Major-General** 22770:24 22798:13 22853:5,13 22855:8 **Makarapas** 22804:10 making 22751:15 22760:16,22 22788:21 22812:4 Malema 22761:16,22 22762:9,13 22807:15 22807:24 22809:20 22810:1,2,6 22812:9 22812:15 22813:8,16 22813:18 22814:7,16 22814:23 **Malema's** 22813:7 males 22881:25 man 22873:2 manage 22810:19 22887:5 managed 22810:19 22830:14 management 22744:3 22747:10,20 22749:16 22751:3 22760:9 22766:5 22771:2,14 22772:5 22776:22 22779:17 22790:24 22808:1 22811:2 22812:3 22815:25 22816:4 22817:5 22819:7 22840:17 22841:20 22842:14,21 22844:8 22844:10,19 22845:3 22845:19 22856:1 22857:5,16,17,20 22858:6 22869:16 22870:5,8,14,16 Mandela 22831:5 manifestation 22834:5 Mankwe 22854:3,5 manner 22797:12 22814:24 22815:5 manners 22801:5 Maokeng 22851:17 22852:21 march 22758:2 22872:19 marchers 22757:22 22758:5 marches 22827:1 22828:9 **Marikana** 22741:13 22753:3 22754:11

22763:3 22764:21

22766:17,23

22768:14.21 22793:12 22806:12 22841:4 22849:2.10 22850:15 22852:3 22864:4,12 22865:4 marked 22796:24 22824:13 Masemola 22817:14 mass 22827:5 massacre 22786:11,12 22786:13 massive 22840:15 Masters 22842:4,20 22843:23 **Mathunjwa** 22776:10 22781:7 22782:5 22806:10 **Mathunjwa's** 22776:11 22781:13,24 matter 22774:8,8 22785:10 22788:2,4 22792:20 22796:8 22801:23 22807:18 22812:22,22 22816:11 matters 22768:13 22784:8,9 22869:12 Mawela 22770:12 22817:16,17 22868:16 22869:2,4 Ma'am 22820:4 mean 22762:2 22765:22 22766:21 22767:21 22768:15 22774:13 22800:25 22820:6,18 22873:24 meaning 22802:14 meaningful 22773:8 means 22755:18 22756:7 22882:19 meant 22793:2 measures 22749:15 22832:11 mechanism 22838:17 mechanisms 22840:13 media 22769:19 mediation 22838:4 **mediators** 22838:24 medical 22876:6 22878:5,14,17 medics 22878:20,21,25 22879:3 meet 22776:25 22777:4 22778:22 22779:9 22856:3 meeting 22758:15,16 22758:19 22766:5 22768:16,17 22769:1 22769:9,11 22770:1 22771:22 22777:5 22790:23,24 22791:3 22791:5,7 22793:11 22802:17 22856:23 22859:2 22868:3 22870:8,11 22871:24 **meetings** 22828:5

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

maimed 22866:20

main 22754:22

Page 9

member 22751:20 22801:21
members 22741:13 22743:21 22745:10
22745:21 22745:10 22745:25 22746:23
22747:1 22748:6
22753:3 22791:24
22792:2 22801:18
22805:16 22806:16
22807:4 22818:12
22819:1,7 22829:24
22853:17,20,20,23
22864:20 22865:16
22866:13 22874:1
22884:10 22885:25
memories 22752:1
memory 22767:15
22798:7
men 22818:13
mental 22754:25
mention 22808:8
22819:22 22822:10
22829:20 22845:1
22850:15 22857:11
22857:14 22869:18
mentioned 22761:1
22764:21 22771:5
22800:20 22810:12
22810:13 22811:23
22819:11 22843:11
22848:2
Merafe 22872:18
Mercifully 22841:3
merely 22787:6,9
22875:4,18 22876:12
message 22851:25
22852:11
met 22856:7 22869:16
22870:8 Wierenhame 22822:24
Microphone 22823:24 mike 22851:1
militant 22784:16
22785:5 22786:10,14
22786:18 22787:2,5,9
22789:2,6,11 military 22834:6,13
military 22834:6,13 million 22748:15
minon 22/48:15 mind 22753:13
mina 22/53:13 22754:20 22759:20
22769:4 22816:23
22819:4
mindful 22787:15
22788:4 mine 22773:20
22787:16 22795:14
22824:24 22825:7,9
22850:15 22852:17
22852:21 22853:2
22856:1,15 22857:5
22857:15 22860:10
22870:18,25
miners 22861:11,15
22864:5 22866:4
22867:2
mineshaft 22861:15
22865:19 22882:9
ARCHIVE FO

```
Mineworkers 22856:16
mining 22882:7
Minister 22763:11,17
  22763:20,21,23
  22765:7,11
ministers 22763:20
minute 22791:6
  22822:3,6
minutes 22798:21,22
  22798:24,25 22887:1
MIRRIAM 22741:4
  22780:7
misprint 22887:24
missing 22759:6
mistake 22793:2
Mkhwanazi 22745:9
mobilisation 22828:8
  22828:18 22872:7
mobilise 22828:9
mobilised 22875:18
Mokwena 22775:23
  22776:8,21 22777:12
  22779:14 22780:13
  22807:13,18,21
  22808:13 22810:2
  22814:20 22856:8
moment 22757:13
  22776:11 22784:3
 22796:13
Monday 22783:5
  22794:20,20
  22795:12 22806:21
  22852:4 22855:16
money 22746:22
  22783:10
monitor 22860:10
monitoring 22861:14
month 22747:9,13
  22748:14 22857:15
months 22790:8
morning 22784:23
  22849:3,3 22854:17
  22855:19 22870:20
  22884:25 22885:3
  22888:11
mountain 22786:19
mounted 22876:5
move 22775:3
  22815:16 22876:20
moved 22775:3
movements 22828:8
moving 22748:21
  22828:10
MP 22762:4
Mpembe 22752:2,17
  22754:20 22764:20
  22771:10 22772:4
  22773:18 22774:12
  22776:12,13 22783:5
 22783:9 22799:1
  22802:19,20 22803:5
  22806:9,21 22848:19
  22849:20 22851:10
  22855:17 22862:7,14
  22862:18 22864:4
  22865:7,11 22867:24
```

```
Mpembe's 22870:23
Mpofu 22743:10
  22755:8 22760:6.19
  22760:23 22767:4,11
  22767:18 22768:6
  22769:3 22772:9,13
  22772:22 22773:2,5
  22773:11,14 22774:2
  22774:17 22777:17
  22777:21 22778:3,6
  22782:19,24
  22785:14,18,24
  22786:2,5,8,23
  22787:12,14,19,23
  22788:1,7,8,9,12,16
  22788:20,23,25
  22789:1,4,16 22812:8
Mpumalanga 22855:13
multidisciplinary
  22827:14 22829-19
  2283
murde
murde
murde
muti 2
name 2
```

22827:14 22829:19	22880:19 22886:15
22830:10 22840:4,8	negotiations 22773:8,
murder 22827:25	22781:18 22782:9,2
murdered 22859:6	22782:21,22 22806:
murders 22856:24	22806:8 22857:7
muti 22804:23	22874:17,23,24
	22875:21 22879:21
N	22885:14
name 22850:15	negotiator 22880:15
Natal 22766:14,22	Nelson 22831:5
22826:1	network 22874:3
national 22747:5	never 22754:6,12
22766:4 22768:25	22765:4,24 22769:4
22769:10,12,21	22770:1 22791:7
22770:9,10 22771:11	22794:14 22800:19
22771:16,24	22819:4
22789:22 22790:24	new 22743:18 22774:
22806:15,19	22774:8 22786:19
22815:24 22816:4	22832:23,24 22833:
22829:23 22840:14	22833:3 22834:24
22841:8,10 22853:10	22847:17 22880:12
22853:25 22854:1,13	night 22854:17
22854:19,21	22867:10 22881:16
22855:11 22856:16	22882:8 22883:2,13
22865:17 22868:12	22884:11
22868:23 22869:7	NIU 22803:21
22870:5,16 22873:5	22877:10,11,20
22876:2	Nkaneng 22784:5
Nations 22839:5,7,7,9	non-commissioned
NATJOC 22853:11	22845:21
22854:11 22855:10	normal 22836:11
22872:5 22873:8	22839:1 22867:8
22874:25	22879:6
nature 22746:5	normalise 22875:6
22752:24 22778:25	normally 22762:7
22862:20	22778:23 22792:23
near 22861:15	22828:6,25 22830:1
22865:19 22880:21	22851:9 22854:22
necessarily 22750:17	22862:24 22877:13
22756:21	22878:11 22879:9
necessary 22741:19	22882:7
22793:13 22821:18	North 22826:11
22823:5 22841:19	22848:13 22854:5
22859:4 22860:14	22855:14 22874:3
22864:17 22886:4	NOSAZISO 22741:4
need 22748:10	22780:7
22779:19 22790:21	notable 22881:21

```
22793:7 22850:24
  22854:16 22864:25
  22865:1 22878:10
  22880:3
needed 22745:20
  22793:11 22858:16
  22862:13 22873:20
  22880:25
needs 22801:5 22838:9
negative 22886:14
negotiate 22772:20,24
negotiated 22858:8
  22874:13
negotiating 22772:20
  22885:6
negotiation 22771:18
  22773:21,23 22774:3
  22857:6 22875:1
  22876:14,22
  22880:19 22886:15
              2773:8,9
              782:9,20
              22806:1
              57:7
              ,24
              879:21
              380:15
              5
              4:3
              ,12
              22769:4
              91:7
              800:19
              22774:7
              86:19
              22833:3
              34:24
              880:12
              881:16
              83:2,13
              ,20
              34:5
              oned
              :11
              67:8
              75:6
              52:7
              792:23
              22830:13
              54:22
              877:13
              879:9
```

```
22882:16
notably 22829:1
note 22775:2
notice 22855:1 22861:7
November 22824:19
NUM 22771:5
  22885:20
number 22741:12
  22756:9 22766:9
  22770:15 22776:5
  22781:5 22791:11
  22796:9,13,20
  22811:13 22825:11
  22829:7 22866:18
  22878:22 22879:2,17
numbers 22828:15
  22853:17 22867:5,5
  22877:16
numerous 22829:12
Nyala 22880:19
Nyalas 22885:4
Nyangas 22804:22
          \mathbf{O}
oath 22741:3 22780:6
  22797:22 22823:21
  22823:23 22867:19
  22867:20
OB 22794:16,20
  22795:2,7
object 22760:6,17
  22772:9 22777:18
  22785:15 22786:9
objecting 22760:14
  22779:10 22785:16
  22789:2
objection 22761:3
  22772:12,14
  22774:18 22778:20
  22779:11 22789:14
objectives 22843:12
objects 22804:6
obliged 22821:25
```

				Page 1
22861:1 22875:12	22764:21 22765:3	22830:4,22 22831:24	22887:10	persons 22818:19
22880:8		-		
	22784:24 22791:21	22833:6 22840:17	participated 22822:9	perspective 22860:25
offence 22755:23	22795:17 22803:23	22845:12 22846:23	particular 22758:2,20	persuade 22770:17
offenders 22751:12	22806:14,15,15,18,19	22847:3 22849:19	22762:22 22767:25	22777:13 22779:16
offensive 22804:23	22815:19 22819:19	22851:13 22852:2	22777:25 22795:13	22779:22
22805:6	22820:9,11 22821:3,9	22853:12,24 22854:2	22817:1 22840:24	persuasions 22778:10
offer 22813:25	22830:11,14 22831:7	22854:11 22855:2,12	22861:20 22863:1	Petros 22817:11
offered 22746:6,8	22832:7 22838:20	22865:16 22872:17	22876:16	22868:18,20,21
22759:13	22839:25 22840:9,11	22873:1,4 22876:4	parties 22797:1	22869:9
office 22825:25	22853:10 22862:10	Orders 22744:6	22827:9 22828:2	phase 22819:16
22848:22 22853:6	22867:24 22873:13	organisational	22886:12,13	phone 22850:9
22875:1		S	,	-
	22873:21,23	22832:20 22833:1,5	partnership 22771:20	22853:13 22864:1
officer 22751:22	22876:16,19 22877:3	origin 22786:16	parts 22806:17	phones 22793:8,15,19
22764:17 22826:8	22877:15,22 22878:7	original 22877:1,7	party 22778:1,21	22794:2
22831:7 22832:17	22878:11,12 22879:2	outcome 22760:5	22779:6 22828:6,6	photographs 22870:22
22835:9 22845:12,15	22887:21	22790:1	pass 22746:15	22870:24 22871:7
22845:18,21,21	operational 22748:7	outdated 22749:11	22845:22	photos 22771:11
22848:12	22759:5 22764:14	outer 22830:18	passage 22775:11	22772:4
officers 22748:19	22765:11 22791:19	outside 22757:21	22777:9	picture 22755:1
22759:20 22760:1	22791:21 22798:14	22777:2 22800:11	passages 22796:8	22827:23 22875:11
22766:2 22778:11	22817:6 22831:3	22858:4,7 22872:8	22797:16	pistols 22866:13
22845:7,17,19	22832:20,25	outward 22834:5	passed 22746:12	place 22754:7 22771:6
22846:14,16,17	22836:19 22839:24	overall 22802:21	pathology 22881:5,8	22773:9 22795:17
22865:22	22845:20 22846:5,6	overcome 22822:24	patrol 22873:2	22804:4 22806:8
official 22780:25,25	22846:18 22848:24	overheard 22807:3	patrolling 22855:2	22807:4 22808:1
22825:19	22851:9 22853:20	overrule 22786:5	patrols 22846:8	22817:20 22832:11
officials 22763:19	22858:23 22860:1,9	overruled 22761:3	22855:3 22877:14,21	22840:24 22857:6,18
22769:25 22770:17	22860:14,15,21	22779:12	22880:7,11	22858:2 22859:14
22829:15 22838:10	22885:7 22887:21	overthrow 22838:20	pay 22748:14,19	22872:19 22876:12
22841:12 22846:12	operationally 22837:16	overtime 22748:14,15	22858:7	placed 22781:23
22847:9 22860:10	operations 22762:8,20	22748:20	peace 22772:8	22827:13 22864:25
22872:2 22883:23,25	22800:23 22801:11	overview 22771:4	22809:15 22810:1	places 22862:10
off-hand 22884:8	22816:23 22830:8	22860:20,23	peaceful 22755:9	plain 22787:3,5,8
Oh 22775:19 22836:5	22837:17 22839:21	o'clock 22795:3	22759:13,24 22760:5	plan 22752:11,14,18,23
okay 22746:10 22752:9	22840:3 22846:19,20	22849:4 22869:6	22760:5 22761:11	22754:14 22757:6,10
22759:11 22767:18	22848:12 22853:6,14	22884:25 22888:11	peacefully 22749:25	22757:12,23 22758:8
22770:14 22776:3	22854:23 22879:18	o'clock 22820:24	22761:6,7 22874:14	22758:20,25 22759:6
22782:24 22789:4	operative 22749:22		penetration 22846:8	22798:14 22803:16
22790:22 22792:13	Operator 22776:17	P	penetrations 22877:5	22804:15 22831:25
22799:4 22801:25	operators 22771:8	page 22770:22,23	percentage 22742:24	22863:1,5 22872:14
22803:20 22804:7	22772:21 22811:6	22774:13,24 22775:1	perform 22745:20	22872:16 22873:6
		22775:4,6,7 22776:5	performed 22884:14	planned 22807:9
22805:19 22806:20	22856:18 22857:12			
22824:18 22829:18	22857:14,21	22776:6,15 22810:17	performing 22881:25	planning 22802:7
22836:14 22841:22	22871:20	22812:8 22814:15	period 22742:15	22826:21 22830:13
22847:13 22849:1	opinion 22752:9	22824:20 22825:1,4,5	22826:4 22827:12,20	22831:3,12,15
22850:21 22851:2,12	22755:21 22802:15	pages 22774:25	22829:2 22835:4	22837:16 22838:23
22851:19 22853:22	opportunity 22749:1	paid 22857:20	22843:11	22839:16,21,23
22855:15 22859:24	22770:16,17	pangas 22861:25	periphery 22876:19	22846:14,16,17,21,23
22862:2 22863:9	22777:13 22779:15	Papa1 22880:18	permanent 22837:12	22847:7,7,9,10,11
22864:11 22868:22	22780:18 22782:4,7	paragraph 22760:8	permission 22823:10	22862:21,23 22863:6
22888:3	22797:16 22887:12	22775:20,21,23,25	perpetrators 22856:24	22872:10,12
old 22845:11	opposed 22748:6	22776:1 22779:15	perpetrators 22830.24 person 22756:6	plans 22846:18
once 22812:10	22784:23 22789:19	22830:25 22836:8	22801:14,22 22812:2	platform 22747:5
22814:23	22802:2	22841:6 22859:25	22815:6,7,9,10,11	platforms 22840:20
ones 22796:21	opposition 22762:4	22869:18 22872:4	22822:9 22850:15	played 22830:7
22822:12	22795:25	22885:18 22887:19	22862:25 22880:21	22857:14
open 22779:7	ops 22861:6	paraphrasing 22778:10	personal 22801:17	players 22832:6
opened 22775:10	option 22779:20,21	park 22746:25	22805:12,14	22838:14
22780:13	22794:23 22815:19	part 22771:1 22784:7	personally 22762:24	plea 22822:16,18
opening 22775:25	options 22755:8	22794:11 22802:7	22801:12 22805:1	pleading 22812:3
		22812:4 22819:17,17	22807:6	pleadings 22778:23
22777:19.20.25		The state of the s	personnel 22747:24	please 22747:8 22748:3
22111.19,20,23	oral 22760·13		. DCI301111CI 44/4/.44	prease 44/4/.0 44/40.3
operable 22749:22	oral 22769:13	22831:21,22 22833:7	_	_
operable 22749:22 operating 22750:22	order 22747:9,19	22836:21 22839:6,7	22854:16 22855:11	22761:4 22765:12
operable 22749:22 operating 22750:22 22863:8 22880:14	order 22747:9,19 22749:8 22751:3	22836:21 22839:6,7 22854:16 22861:6	22854:16 22855:11 22864:5,22 22876:6	22761:4 22765:12 22779:12 22782:12
operable 22749:22 operating 22750:22 22863:8 22880:14 operation 22753:3	order 22747:9,19 22749:8 22751:3 22753:1 22757:10	22836:21 22839:6,7 22854:16 22861:6 22868:9 22870:10,23	22854:16 22855:11 22864:5,22 22876:6 22878:5,14,17	22761:4 22765:12 22779:12 22782:12 22788:8 22807:19
operable 22749:22 operating 22750:22 22863:8 22880:14	order 22747:9,19 22749:8 22751:3 22753:1 22757:10 22802:14 22803:18	22836:21 22839:6,7 22854:16 22861:6	22854:16 22855:11 22864:5,22 22876:6	22761:4 22765:12 22779:12 22782:12

post 22746:12

22848:11

22863:14

22808:5

22847:19

pre 22827:17

22846:11

present 22752:3

22819:6,8

22765:3

22885:5

22883:3

22845:12

prior 22846:20

preface 22788:13

Potchefstroom

22851:17,20

power 22772:6,7

powers 22801:3

22823:21 22824:1,4
plus 22861:13
point 22760:15,21,24
22767:25 22772:5,16
22773:3,19 22781:13
22785:23 22786:23
22786:23,25
22788:21 22789:6,12
22798:10 22800:19
22808:25 22819:5
22859:1 22880:19
points 22809:19 22873:3 22877:14,15
policemen 22829:12
22866:4
policies 22833:3
policing 22745:16,20
22765:19 22826:18
22826:21 22828:7
22831:8,25 22833:9
22836:23 22838:8
22841:13,20
22846:19,19 22855:1
22855:3 22859:4,8
22860:25
politely 22786:12
political 22764:7,11,15
22764:20 22765:2
22812:12,17 22814:17,25 22827:5
22827:9 22828:2
22831:10 22838:14
22838:16
politician 22762:14,14
22762:16
politicians 22762:9,21
22762:25
POP 22747:1 22748:5
22749:11,15 22751:3
22829:21 22853:17
22885:5 Prost 22825-25
Port 22825:25 pose 22867:7 22874:21
position 22775:14,18 22776:2,21,22
22777:5,12 22778:15
22779:14 22780:24
22790:19 22797:4
22807:20 22817:2
22820:8 22823:8
22834:7
possession 22829:15
possibility 22779:19
22812:9,15 22814:15
22814:23 22864:21
possible 22745:24
22753:24 22755:13
22755:25 22760:20
22762:22 22794:2 22800:16 22808:1
22800:16 22808:1 22822:23 22875:19
possibly 22808:2
22814:2 22859:17
22864:24 22865:1
22874:18 22875:5
22014.10 22013.3
22878:10

```
22862:18 22863:11
potential 22831:18
practical 22819:5
prejudice 22797:12
prejudiced 22867:9
Premier 22807:16,25
  22810:14 22812:2
premise 22786:20
preparation 22882:5
prepared 22767:24
  22772:20,23,24
  22777:8 22780:2
  22811:17 22821:19
  22823:22 22845:18
preparing 22756:20
prerogative 22815:20
prescript 22801:24
presence 22792:12
  22758:20 22759:1
  22762:15 22771:23
  22791:21 22803:19
 22816:20 22817:5
presented 22758:14,24
president 22831:5,8,21
presidential 22839:11
pressure 22764:7,11,15
pressures 22764:20
presumably 22793:8
  22808:22 22816:25
  22883:8 22884:18
Pretoria 22832:15
  22843:25 22853:7
Pretorius 22795:3
prevalent 22885:16
preventing 22792:19
prevention 22745:17
previous 22764:13
  22814:7 22858:20
previously 22776:9
  22855:23 22882:6
pre-elections 22827:19
pre-1994 22743:5
pre-2007 22742:21
primarily 22833:4
 22875:7 22877:7
primary 22838:12
principles 22745:16
```

```
private 22840:9
                        protests 22840:25
privileged 22797:4
probably 22817:16
problem 22747:22
  22759:25 22761:12
  22761:22,25
  22762:11 22767:16
  22772:6 22773:15
  22787:11 22791:13
  22808:25 22814:3
  22824:11 22828:25
  22851:5 22856:20
  22864:17 22879:8
problematic 22876:20
problems 22748:17
  22753:20,21 22763:2
  22808:16 22822:20
  22842:22
procedure 22754:11
  22841:18
procedures 22750:22
  22863:8
proceed 22761:4
  22775:12 22779:12
  22788:6 22794:23
  22797:6 22798:13
  22887:7
proceeded 22754:16
  22826:13 22855:19
  22859:25 22865:14
proceeding 22852:21
PROCEEDINGS
  22741:1
process 22832:1,24
  22838:24 22863:6
  22865:21 22871:22
  22872:10,12
procurement 22844:22
programmes 22772:1
project 22844:8
promoted 22826:8,14
  22833:11,24
promotion 22845:14
prompt 22767:13
prompting 22773:17
proper 22802:13
properly 22887:3
property 22777:3
  22859:7
propose 22780:19
proposed 22818:1,6,7
proposing 22817:20
proposition 22816:9
protect 22822:15
  22885:10
protected 22885:9
protection 22831:20,23
  22833:21 22834:1
  22836:16 22837:24
  22837:25,25 22838:2
  22838:13,17
  22839:16 22877:21
protesters 22749:24
  22840:20,22
  22880:16
protestors 22773:23
```

```
protocol 22876:15
province 22747:2.11.20
  22748:14 22792:23
  22800:23,24 22801:4
  22801:9,18 22806:12
  22818:14 22848:13
  22848:25 22850:7,19
  22851:13,18
  22853:18 22854:6
  22873:16 22874:1,3
  22875:2
provinces 22872:8
  22873:4 22874:2
  22876:4
province's 22748:17
provincial 22741:3
  22764:17 22766:9,13
  22766:22 22780:6
  22797:15 22798:12
  22806:14,19
  22807:16 22815:20
  22817:11 22821:15
  22848:12,20
  22849:16,23 22850:5
  22850:20 22851:8,15
  22851:16,25 22852:9
  22852:14 22855:17
  22858:13 22859:11
  22862:6,17 22863:11
  22863:14 22865:15
  22868:17 22869:1,8
  22870:19
provision 22836:12
  22872:24 22874:16
provoke 22797:12
prudent 22796:9
psychology 22842:2
public 22747:9,19
  22749:8 22751:3
  22753:1 22830:4,22
  22831:24 22833:6
  22837:7 22840:16
  22842:5,14,14,14,15
  22842:24 22846:23
  22847:3 22851:13
  22853:12.24 22854:2
  22854:11,15,23
  22855:2,12 22863:3
  22865:16 22872:17
  22873:1,4 22874:22
  22876:4
purely 22840:8
  22846:19 22878:1
purporting 22805:12
purpose 22793:20
  22848:9 22873:12
  22879:16,23 22885:1
purposes 22851:17
push 22851:1
put 22741:20 22749:23
  22751:15 22752:5
  22753:7 22756:9
  22760:21 22763:22
  22773:21,22 22775:9
  22783:14 22784:6
```

22789:9 22799:10 22800:7,16,19 22801:4 22803:6 22812:13 22821:18 22832:11 22874:4 puts 22782:24 **putting** 22819:10

0 qualification 22841:13

qualifications 22845:16 22846:1 **qualified** 22845:13 qualify 22841:12 quarter 22823:14 22867:16 quasi-adversarial 22779:2 **question** 22747:8 22748:4,22 22749:10 22754:9 22756:19 22758:14 22759:12 22760:7,14,15,17,24 22761:3 22762:19 22769:7,14,17 22772:10,15,19 22774:7 22777:23 22778:5 22779:13 22782:2 22783:23 22784:6,10 22785:15 22785:17,19,20 22786:19 22788:18 22789:20 22792:14 22793:1,4 22794:4 22798:2 22799:5 22808:8 22812:15,19 22813:4,12 22814:14 22814:22 22815:13 22817:22 22820:20 22858:14 22881:8 questioned 22807:5 22857:21 22870:20 22871:3 questioning 22769:24 questions 22741:12,14 22749:23 22751:15 22752:1.5 22753:7 22755:10 22756:9.12 22757:9 22759:2 22761:1,16,18 22770:3,15 22779:4 22779:10 22780:9,13 22780:17 22781:5,9 22781:11,12 22786:17 22791:12 22797:12.14 22799:7 22799:9,13 22800:2 22807:11 22819:13 22821:14,14,20 22823:9 quickly 22813:14 quiet 22822:23 quite 22776:10 22799:23 22808:22 22811:13 22822:5 22861:21 22869:17

22869:21 22881:10
22881:11 22882:10
quizzed 22794:6
quote 22812:13
quoted 22813:17
R
radio 22792:15,15
22793:1 22860:11
22866:13 22874:1
22882:25
radios 22794:5 22874:2
rail 22837:4,6,13
railway 22837:2,10
22862:4
raise 22819:24 22824:4
22859:11
raised 22772:14,19
22786:23 22789:7
22828:19 22870:13
raising 22797:9
22819:23 rallies 22828:5,9
Ramaphosa 22763:11 22763:17,19,22
ran 22830:14
rand 22748:15
rank 22826:8,16
22833:11 22834:23
22835:8,9 22836:1,2
22845:23
ranks 22826:4 22834:6
22834:13 22835:6,12
22836:2
rapidly 22876:20
RDOs 22808:16
22809:1
reach 22796:12
reached 22835:25
reaction 22829:21
read 22779:15
22797:16
reading 22775:18 reads 22798:11
ready 22741:5
real 22856:6
realistically 22816:10
really 22752:1
22793:23 22856:20
22872:23 22879:24
reason 22751:20
22755:22 22805:25
22857:4 22878:11
reasonably 22813:22
reasons 22760:25
22799:16 22864:19
22876:14 22880:11
reassigned 22825:25
recall 22741:11,13,15
22742:25 22743:1
22749:25 22750:1,5
22751:17 22752:5
22753:10 22755:7,10
22755:11 22756:11 22759:12,14 22760:3
22763:12,13 22770:3
22703.12,13 22770.3

IVIa
22770:4,20 22780:12
22799:24 22866:12
receive 22772:24
received 22780:1
22800:1 22849:13,25
22850:14 22851:25
22868:7 22883:7
22885:19
receiving 22851:6
reckless 22803:8
recognise 22824:23
22825:6
recognised 22772:25
recollection 22766:12
recommence 22823:13
recommendations 22843:13
reconvened 22872:1
record 22792:21,23
22793:7,9 22800:9,10
22800:17,18
22802:12
recorded 22795:2,6,8
recorder 22793:8
recording 22792:15
recordings 22792:15
22792:16 22793:1,2,3
22793:15
recourses 22864:16
recover 22881:6
recovery 22877:8
recruited 22833:1
refer 22763:19
22775:11 22777:10
22787:4 22789:6 22840:1 22853:11
reference 22744:10
22758:24 22763:10 22778:25 22787:5
22778:25 22787:5 22789:20 22798:7
22825:11 22861:24
22886:21
referred 22763:18
22796:7 22797:17
22807:14 22839:18
referring 22769:18
22786:11 22787:7
22806:3 22827:22
22850:1
reflected 22778:12
reflects 22800:18,20
reformulated 22784:10
refrain 22786:13
refresh 22751:25 refreshed 22749:7
refresher 22748:9,22
22749:5
refuse 22754:3
refused 22818:12,25
regard 22768:5
22769:3 22813:21
22769:3 22813:21 22838:7 22857:16
regarded 22773:22
regarding 22802:24
region 22747:17
Park Printer Park

```
regulations 22754:14
reign 22840:22
reinforcements
  22853:12 22854:12
reintroduced 22834:13
relate 22749:5 22793:4
  22795:16 22882:22
related 22757:5
  22793:1 22794:3
  22795:11 22828:17
  22846:14
relates 22741:17
relating 22741:12
  22757:16 22765:1
  22768:20,21
  22780:11 22785:9
  22794:20 22799:5
  22847:14 22871:12
relation 22745:17
  22746:13 22749:23
  22751:15 22752:10
  22752:14 22753:7,9
  22754:11 22755:13
  22763:2 22764:21
  22766:17,22
  22768:13,16
  22771:25 22782:9
  22783:10,13
  22784:22 22786:22
  22786:24 22787:11
  22791:12 22792:2
  22795:13 22840:17
  22858:11,20 22874:8
  22881:18
relations 22871:22
  22874:15
relayed 22799:5
relevance 22876:25
relevant 22744:4
  22776:13 22778:20
  22808:9 22842:3
  22850:23 22871:6
remember 22748:23,24
  22749:1,12,13
  22750:6 22751:18,23
  22756:8,13 22757:6,7
  22758:16.17 22759:1
  22759:3,15,21,23
  22761:18 22764:1,2
  22764:16,23 22765:8
  22765:9,20,23,25
  22766:5,7,18,21
  22767:8,8,12,12,21
  22767:22 22770:19
  22776:8 22780:15,16
  22780:20 22781:8,10
  22781:14 22782:10
  22783:16 22784:24
  22785:1 22790:2,3,25
  22791:13 22794:9,10
  22798:4,5 22799:6,7
  22799:8,12 22802:3,4
  22802:16 22803:9,10
  22809:23 22811:9,18
  22849:15 22884:2,4,8
remilitarisation
```

22834:5 22836:1 remilitarised 22834:4 remind 22788:4 22797:21 22834:3 **reminding** 22768:4 remove 22829:16 rendered 22778:2 22838:7 rendezvous 22804:11 repeat 22748:3 22782:1 22808:8 22814:13,22 22817:24 **replaced** 22796:10 report 22852:23,24 22863:25 22880:22 22881:24 22883:7,20 reported 22882:24 22884:10 reports 22798:12 22854:14 representation 22871:7 representative 22860:12 representatives 22886:9,22 22887:1,4 represented 22778:1 22856:15 22887:3 **Republic** 22822:11 22838:7 request 22780:2,3 22853:10,11,14 22855:7 requested 22851:4 22854:12 22885:9 require 22874:20 **required** 22831:18 22859:10 22873:17 22876:17.23 requirement 22832:25 requirements 22845:13 22845:16 22873:20 requires 22757:10 22769:15 22847:18 **Rescue** 22876:7 research 22843:3 22844:4 resemblance 22808:25 22809:19,25 resemble 22808:11 resembled 22807:20 reservations 22819:17 22820:1.3 reserve 22876:4,12 reserves 22876:17 residences 22829:14 residents 22822:10,18 resist 22755:23 22756:16 resistance 22755:25 22756:5,7 **resisted** 22803:13 resolution 22759:13,17 22759:24 22761:12 22772:1 22780:19 resolve 22761:6,17 re-integration 22762:10 22871:9

resonate 22748:16 resort 22851:18 resource 22746:22 **resources** 22747:18 22748:19 22839:23 22851:4 22860:25 22861:2 22872:4,7,9 22872:24 22873:8,9 22874:20 22876:13 resourcing 22839:23 **respect** 22749:15,20 22778:7 22789:7 22790:15 22808:10 respective 22771:19 22774:4 respiratory 22879:8 **respond** 22854:25 22863:8 **responded** 22765:13 22852:21 22866:6 responding 22856:2 22873:19 **response** 22851:9 22852:18 22875:15 22876:3 22878:10 responsibilities 22830:16 22845:20 responsibility 22800:22 22801:17,23 22802:22 22803:2 22808:4 22822:14 22875:22 22877:13 responsible 22801:20 22826:17 22831:2,7 22831:20 22836:18 22836:22 22837:9 22839:14 restore 22809:14 22810:1 result 22807:17 22811:21 22829:9 resulting 22829:4 resumes 22741:2 22780:4,5 22796:1,2 22823:15,16 22867:17,18 retained 22835:1 **retraining** 22838:10 **retrieved** 22803:14 return 22813:8 22875:6 22887:13 returned 22875:9 reveal 22800:10 reveals 22800:9 revision 22769:15 re-establishment 22836:22 22837:1,14 22838:8 re-examination 22741:7 22772:14 22780:9,10 22797:7 22797:10 **re-examine** 22741:6 re-examiners 22768:1 re-examining 22768:2

Regulation 22744:5

				Page 1
22838:25	R1 22848:8	second 22773:19	sentiment 22782:14	significance 22742:24
rifle 22847:23 22848:3	R5 22848:7 22866:12	22786:22		
	K5 22848:7 22800:12		Seoka 22759:12,24	significant 22857:15
22848:5,7,7,8	S	seconded 22833:21	separate 22829:9	similar 22838:20
22866:12		secondly 22786:17	separately 22847:4	Similarly 22838:19
rifles 22848:6	safe 22745:15 22776:24	22855:24 22856:17	September 22825:2	simply 22784:4
right 22742:15,17	22828:11 22886:12	22864:23 22867:6	sergeant 22826:5,5	single 22764:17
22743:11 22744:11	safety 22745:21	22876:17 22886:8	serious 22768:3	22830:11
22744:25 22745:3	22821:10 22837:6	section 22744:13,15	22788:2,3 22812:12	Sir 22807:5 22811:1
22758:20 22776:5	22865:21 22866:23	22776:10,12	22812:16 22814:17	22813:12 22829:17
22777:7,9 22790:16	22874:22	22791:22,23 22792:2	22814:25 22826:22	sit 22848:19
22795:14 22796:17	sake 22758:2 22801:16	22792:3,11 22837:4	seriously 22817:21	sites 22840:13
22793:14 22790:17	salaries 22808:17	sections 22744:10,21	22818:2,8,15	
				sitting 22800:11
22817:12 22820:9,12	SANDF 22830:18	22750:17 22791:21	served 22791:7	situation 22753:20
22821:11 22824:4	SAP 22831:22	22873:16	service 22743:4,22	22754:5 22762:9
22825:10,24	SAPS 22834:24	sector 22840:9	22745:11,15,25,25	22778:15 22783:2
22873:10 22885:20	22836:24 22844:7	secure 22745:15	22746:12,24	22787:6 22791:18
rights 22742:6,11,23	22882:19 22884:10	22828:11	22749:11 22750:23	22795:12 22798:11
22743:3,5,14,17	sat 22790:20 22791:3	security 22831:3,22,23	22751:21 22752:22	22807:19 22808:11
22744:24 22745:13	Saturday 22850:1	22832:3 22836:16	22757:21 22769:25	22808:11 22809:14
22745:15 22746:6,13	22866:18	22837:4,8,25 22838:2	22789:23 22791:17	22809:15,19,20
22746:17,18,18	saved 22783:15	22838:22 22839:16	22804:25 22825:12	22810:2,6,19
22810:13 22811:11	22788:18	22839:16 22852:17	22831:2 22832:23	22812:10 22813:10
ring 22832:2	saves 22787:6	22860:10 22871:23	22834:4,6 22836:10	22812:10 22813:10
		22887:5	The state of the s	
rise 22879:10	saving 22844:13		22837:12,24,25	22814:2,5,8,24
risk 22753:24 22755:10	saw 22754:4 22755:13	see 22742:4,7,8,10,12	22838:2,9,13,17	22831:10 22849:10
22877:6 22885:15	22861:4 22883:15	22742:13 22743:20	22839:3 22842:21	22850:16 22852:5,6
risks 22803:8	saying 22748:8	22743:24,24 22744:1	22843:5,10 22844:25	22852:15,22 22853:3
ritual 22882:1	22765:12,13	22744:7,8,11,12,14	22847:20 22848:4	22854:10,14,16,18
rituals 22881:22	22767:20 22769:9,17	22744:16,18,21	22881:17	22855:23,24 22856:3
22882:6,12,16	22771:25 22787:16	22745:21,23	services 22829:22	22857:8 22860:24
22883:18 22884:13	22787:19 22797:9	22754:23,24 22768:8	22833:21,25 22834:1	22862:8,12 22863:3,3
22884:16	22801:20 22803:1	22768:11 22774:21	22836:12,16	22863:8 22865:22
roam 22862:13	22808:3,15 22812:22	22775:5,9,19 22776:5	22844:11 22848:18	22868:23 22869:1,23
robbery 22827:25	22812:25 22871:6,18	22790:21 22794:17	22851:9 22881:5,8	22870:17 22871:5,9
22863:4	22871:19		session 22766:4,9	22870:17 22871:3,9
rock 22771:7 22772:20		22795:21,22 22797:3		
	says 22744:3,9 22767:7	22798:7,8,9,16,17	22768:10 22790:23	22872:20 22874:16
22811:6 22856:18	22767:12,20,21	22808:5,24 22815:4	22805:21 22819:8	22875:6 22886:11
22857:12,14,21	22770:24 22773:24	22824:19 22825:1,2	set 22820:15 22871:20	situations 22745:19
22871:20	22776:21 22777:8,23	22834:25 22835:11	22884:13	22815:8 22846:6,19
role 22771:25 22802:19	22778:8 22792:5	22835:14 22836:7,8	settlement 22858:8	size 22878:16
22803:20,22 22830:7	22869:8 22882:15	22843:11 22844:1	shaft 22795:14	sketched 22854:9
22832:6 22833:4	scale 22753:25	22870:5 22871:8	22861:20 22884:12	skills 22745:20
22838:14 22857:15	22840:15	22882:11,14 22883:8	sharing 22771:21	sleeping 22785:5
roll 22833:2	scene 22772:24	22883:19 22884:9	shed 22761:12	slept 22786:19
rolling 22805:5	22791:10 22792:5	22887:18	shocked 22864:2	slide 22743:23 22745:8
room 22793:19	22809:21 22813:8	seek 22800:5	shooters 22741:18	22745:8 22798:7
22860:9,14,18				
	22862:25 22866:14	seen 22766:21,24	shooting 22866:6	slightly 22796:11
22861:6 Prosta 22770.7.0.11	22876:5 22881:4,4,14	22840:21,25	short 22822:25 22823:7	small 22828:17
Roots 22770:7,9,11	science 22841:23	22881:25 22883:2,12	22854:25	22860:4 22862:3
22798:3,18 22799:2	22842:2	22884:16	shortage 22748:19	smaller 22789:19
rotated 22878:22	scope 22753:25	sees 22816:10	shortcomings 22843:13	22798:15 22803:17
route 22863:14	scorecard 22844:16	select 22745:19	shorthand 22787:6	22861:14
routes 22854:24	scores 22755:1	SEMENY 22765:15	shot 22754:10	smoothly 22832:7
routine 22792:20	22879:12	Semenya's 22767:6	shotgun 22847:24,25	sniffer 22878:1
rule 22777:22 22778:7	Scott 22758:19	send 22853:10	22866:12	Soccer 22840:7
22778:21 22779:3	scratch 22839:23	sending 22855:11	showed 22771:10	society 22745:16
22787:13,25	screen 22741:20	senior 22766:2	showing 22767:15	solicit 22864:24
rules 22778:19 22779:5	22773:24 22775:2,8	22769:24 22770:16	side 22783:18 22807:4	solution 22759:20
ruling 22761:2	22775:17 22861:14	22778:10 22833:17	22832:1 22859:15	22760:4 22761:22,25
22788:10,11,12,14,15	22865:18	22834:15 22835:20	22877:3	22762:3,22 22772:6
run 22878:13	screens 22861:10	sense 22805:4 22875:14	signatories 22858:5	22808:6
running 22827:20	search 22830:17	22880:12	signature 22824:22	solutions 22760:9
22828:20	searches 228 3 0:19	sent 22746:4 22763:17	22825:5,8	somebody 22746:15
rural 22842:16	seated 22807:4 22824:8	22763:22 22886:2	signed 22794:17	somewhat 22825:13
Rustenburg 22851:5	Seboloke 22860:17	sentence 22814:19	22795:6,10 22796:6	soon 22775:10
22851:16	22872:19	22831:1	22796:11	22812:13,18
ARCHIVE FO	R JUSTICE			

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

F				rage r
sorry 22760:23	stabilisation 22854:22	State-provided	22855:7	22877:5
22767:4,19 22769:3	stabilise 22854:18	22793:25	subsequent 22884:19	suspicion 22807:8
				_
22774:17 22775:15	22872:9	station 22826:11	subsequently 22881:5	sustain 22852:7
22776:19 22777:17	stabilised 22852:5	22830:1 22831:7	substantial 22808:22	22873:22
22777:21 22782:19	22855:24	22847:9 22863:1	22809:1	sustainable 22839:17
22784:2 22788:7	stabilising 22856:2	stationed 22851:14	successful 22831:13	22840:7,19
22797:21 22798:22	22877:12,12	stations 22833:9	22841:1	swear 22824:2,5,6
22799:25 22803:1	Stability 22830:6	station's 22847:7	successfully 22845:22	system 22842:21
22808:18 22810:24	22847:4	stats 22747:15	22845:24	s.u.o 22741:4 22780:7
22814:13 22834:3	staff 22801:21	status 22860:20,21	suffer 22879:8	5.4.0 22 7 1111 22 7 6617
22838:1 22843:16	22818:12	statutory 22831:21	suffered 22822:13,21	
			•	
22846:25 22849:14	stage 22750:4 22752:3	stay 22821:25 22822:1	sufficient 22747:19	table 22875:21
22884:19	22752:10,11,14	step 22752:9 22753:12	22756:16 22852:2	tabled 22752:18
sort 22817:11 22857:19	22753:10 22755:2,3	steps 22790:14	22854:16	22770:2
22858:7 22859:14	22755:14 22761:21	STF 22803:21	suggest 22796:14	tactical 22745:19
22871:8 22882:1,5	22762:2 22779:1,25	22876:25	suggested 22818:20	22752:23 22753:4
22883:12	22781:6,23 22782:3	stop 22756:21	suggesting 22797:13	22783:14 22794:23
sought 22780:23	22784:12 22785:9	22786:11	summit 22839:17	22803:21 22815:19
sound 22767:9	22794:8 22798:3,14	stopped 22789:10	22840:7,19	22819:16 22875:15
sourced 22806:13	22802:24 22803:7	stopping 22819:23	sun 22820:15	22875:18,20 22876:3
South 22743:4	22804:21 22829:14	strategic 22858:24	Sunday 22765:8	22877:4,20
22745:10 22746:23	22831:11,19	22873:2	22852:8 22860:12	tactics 22846:3,5
22749:10 22769:25	22838:12,14	street 22846:10	22867:10 22882:8,8	take 22752:9 22758:5
22801:18 22822:11	22841:14 22847:3	strength 22853:17	22883:2,12 22884:11	22758:12 22773:9
22828:20 22829:23	22849:16 22850:8,19	stressed 22772:4	superintendent	22777:6 22780:3,14
22830:6,6 22832:23	22852:6 22856:21	strike 22809:2,5	22833:12,18	22790:13 22797:22
22837:1,12 22838:3,9	22858:22 22861:12	22811:3,4 22856:18	22834:16,19	22800:22 22801:13
22839:2,8 22841:14	22864:8,22 22867:16	22859:16 22871:4	22835:15,20	22801:17 22809:24
22841:17 22842:21	22872:25 22885:13	strikers 22751:16	supplementary	22815:23 22816:3
22843:4,10,19,21	stakeholders 22757:17	22753:16 22756:10	22796:5,22,24	
				22817:10,16,20,20
22847:20,21 22848:4	22757:20 22783:3	22756:15 22761:7	22797:17	22818:13 22820:5,24
so-called 22786:18	stamp 22768:3 22825:1	22765:2 22770:18	supplemented 22830:3	22821:20 22822:25
22787:6,16 22788:13	stampede 22878:13	22773:10 22781:1,8	22877:16	22823:5,6,22
22788:17,24 22789:7	stance 22780:24	22781:19,24 22782:5	supplementing 22771:3	22859:18 22867:15
22789:8,11 22856:18	stand 22823:21	22782:25 22783:20	22855:13	22874:12 22882:19
speak 22754:18	standard 22750:22	22783:24 22784:4,15	supply 22844:19	22883:8 22887:10
22781:8 22782:5	22863:7	22784:16,23	support 22762:15,16	taken 22794:24
22783:1 22805:12	standardised 22848:6	22786:25 22803:8	22803:18 22836:12	22804:4,18 22817:21
22810:11 22824:15	standing 22744:6	22804:16 22811:7,21	22836:19 22848:18	22818:2,8,14 22820:8
	_			22820:12 22841:16
22865:20	22757:10 22795:5	22811:24 22867:1	22848:19,23	
speaking 22775:23	22802:14 22869:12	22874:9,20 22875:4	22853:14,20 22855:3	22846:22 22865:16
22805:11 22814:16	stands 22825:12	22882:5	22855:6 22862:10,11	22866:9,14 22875:9
speaks 22754:20	start 22741:11	strikes 22826:24	22873:12,16,16,20	22879:5 22881:4
Spears 22861:25	22770:23 22823:11	22828:14 22857:2	22875:18 22877:8	22885:12
special 22846:2,4	22832:3	striking 22874:13	22879:24 22880:3	takes 22801:23
22876:1 22877:2,7	started 22808:16,25	stroke 22843:6	22881:3,17 22885:5,6	talent 22817:1
22885:23	22825:15 22841:7,15	structure 22831:24	supported 22818:23	talk 22758:8 22770:18
specialised 22816:24	22843:9 22866:19	22834:24 22838:22	22819:11	22780:25 22783:10
22829:20 22830:4	22872:12	structured 22791:16	supporting 22830:7	22791:22 22811:1
22853:6,14	starting 22775:13	22847:8	supposed 22752:13	22814:1,3,12 22815:4
*	_	structures 22773:1	22778:22 22791:23	
specific 22771:7,8	22822:12 22828:9			22858:23 22859:12
22773:18 22830:15	state 22870:17	22776:23 22777:1,7	22803:5	talking 22747:12
22848:9 22857:14	22881:25	22781:1 22791:16	sure 22746:9 22747:13	22769:19 22782:22
specifically 22771:14	stated 22825:12	22832:24 22833:3	22748:10,18	22783:5,8 22789:18
22872:25	statement 22766:17,21	22838:17	22754:15 22757:14	22807:5 22810:9
specifics 22864:25	22768:24 22769:1,11	study 22837:9	22790:12 22808:20	talks 22776:13
spectrum 22757:11	22769:13,19,21,22	subject 22746:25	22816:15 22820:16	tape 22793:2,3,7,7,15
speech 22813:9,9,18,25	22777:19,20,25	22748:22,23 22749:2	22822:5 22852:1	target 22829:14
22814:1	22778:13 22796:6,22	22749:9 22757:18	22871:21 22886:12	Task 22876:2 22877:2
	22796:24 22804:7			
spoke 22776:8		22770:15 22780:11	surely 22871:1	22877:7 22885:23
22010.17,20	22014.9 22030.0	22781:5 22789:21	surrender 22749:25	taskings 22848:9
22817:25 22818:20	22848:11 22855:25	22792:14 22843:1	22757:1	taught 22751:4
spoken 22760:2	22869:19 22883:9	22853:23	survival 22846:10	taxi 22828:17,17
22807:16 22810:18	statements 22766:3	subjects 22841:17,19	suspect 22754:19	tea 22795:25 22867:15
22864:1	22768:13,19,20	22842:3,15,16	suspects 22846:7,9	team 22836:22 22856:7
spontaneous 22862:20	22769:9,20 22770:2	submitted 22845:14	22875:19,20 22877:4	22875:2 22879:13,24
ARCHIVE FO				

2288816 228856 testimony 22871-17 testimony 22871-17 testimony 22871-18 testimony 22871-18 testimony 22871-18 22768-16 22768-16 22768-18 22768-					Page 1
22887:14	22000.16 22005.6	tootimon: 22071.17	22760-7 22761-22	22770.12 12 22802.7	tth 22752.19 22915.7
tearges 22805-4 22778:14 22778-10 22766:1 22767:19 22776:1 22806:1 22806:1 22806:1 22806:1 22806:1 22779:16 22779:1 22779:16 22779:1 227				*	
22879-98 22776-3 22780-11 22776-3 12778-15					
teased 22901-25 technical 2275-22 technical 2275	teargas 22805:4	22773:14 22774:10	22766:1 22767:19,22	time-frames 22819:18	try 22743:20 22797:11
teased 2290125	22879:8	22776:3 22780:11	22769:23 22776:7.10	22820:1	22812:25 22867:8
teatine 22795-21.24 22787-14 22788-16 22788-19 22784-12 22749-21 2274	teased 22801:25	22784:13 22786:8.21	22777:9.16 22779:18	today 22743:15	22870:16
technical 2275.22 22789-16 22798-11 22789-12 22787-15 told 22747-12 2276-10 22753-24 2278-15 22753-24 2278-15 22758-22 2279-10 22758-22 2279-10 22758-22 2279-10 22758-22 2279-10 22758-22 2279-10 22758-22 2279-10 22758-22 2279-10 22758-22 2279-10 22758-22 2279-10 22758-22 2279-10 22758-22 2279-10 22758-22 2279-10 22758-22 2278-10 22758-22			•	•	
technicalities 22816:8 Technikon 22841:14 Technikon 22841:14 22841:17 22852:18 22844:17 22852:28 22844:12 22851:16 22842:19 22844:19 22852:19 22859	-				
technically 22816:8					
Technikon 22841:14					
2284:1:17 techniques 22745:20 22749:21 techniques 22745:20 22749:21 techniques 22745:20 22749:21 22886:12 2275:12 22886:12 2275:12 2275:13 2275:14 2276:10 227	technically 22816:8	22819:12 22820:4	22794:24 22795:3	22790:8 22796:7	22807:24 22808:1
techniques 22745:20	Technikon 22841:14	22821:16 22822:2,8,9	22796:8,12,17,23	22799:21 22800:4	22810:25 22812:6,21
techniques 22745:20	22841:17	22824:7.17 22836:7.8	22797:5.6 22800:14	22805:20 22807:6.7	22856:5.23 22857:7
22867:22 22884:19	techniques 22745:20		-		*
telephone 2765-7 2288-1-124 2288-1-7285-12 2288-1-7285-12 2288-1-7285-12 2288-1-7285-12 2288-1-7285-12 2288-1-7285-12 2288-1-7285-12 2288-1-7285-12 2288-1-7285-12 2288-1-7285-12 2278-1-728-12 2278-1-728-12 2278-1-728-12 2278-1-728-12 2278-1-728-12 2288-1-7285-12 2278-1-728-12 2288-1-7285-13 2288-1-7285-12 2288-1-7285-13	_				
22850.1.12.14 22859.6 22866.15 22859.6 22866.15 22787.8 12 22778.18 22787.8 12 2278.19 22742.5.15.22 22745.8 22749.14 22749.20 22750.21 22759.15 22758.13 22759.15 22758.13 22759.15 22758.13 22759.15 22769.10 2280.22 2280.4 1.20 2280.22 2280.4 1.20 2280.22 2280.22 2280.22 2280.22 2280.22 22873.1 2288.2 2289.1 2288.2 2289.1 2288.2 2289.1 2288.3 2281.1 5.1 6 2280.67 2288.2 2280.2 2288.3 2281.1 5.1 6 2280.67 2288.3 2280.1 2.24 2288.3 2280.1 2.24 2288.3 2280.1 2.24 2288.3 2280.1 2.24 2288.3 2280.1 2.24 2288.3 2280.1 2.24 2288.3 2280.1 2.28 2289.3 2280.2 2288.3 2.28 2289.3 2280.2 2288.3 2.28 2289.3 2288.3 2280.2 2289.3 2288.3 2280.2 2289.3 2288.3 2280.2 2289.3 2288.3 2280.2 2289.3 2288.3 2280.2 2289.3 2288.3 2280.2 2289.3 2288.3 2280.2 2289.3 2288.3 2280.2 2289.3 2288.3 2280.2 2289.3 2288.3 2280.2 2289.3 2289.3 2288.3 2280.2 2289.3 2289.3 2288.3 2280.2 2289.3 2289.3 2288.3 2280.2 2289.3 2289.3 2288.3 2280.2 2289.3 2289.3 2288.3 2280.2 2289.3 2289.3 2288.3 2280.2 2289.3 2289.3 2288.3 2280.3 2288.3 2280.2 2289.3 2289.3 2288.3 2280.3 2288.3 2280.3 2288.3 2280.3 2288.3 2280.3 2288.3 2280.3 2288.3 2280.3 2288.3 2280.3 2288.3 2280.3 2288.3 2280.3 2288.3 2280.3 2288.3 2280.3 2288.3 2280.3 2288.3 2280.3 2288.3 2280					•
228517 (228521)					
22896-6 22863-19 tell 22742-8; 15.22 22776-13 22778-19 tell 22742-8; 15.22 22778-13 22781-19 22778-18 2278-19 2278-19 2278-19 2278-19 2278-19 2278-19 2278-19 2278-19 2278-19 2278-19 2278-19 2278-19 2278-19 2278-19 2278-19 2288-19					
telephones 22863:19	22851:7 22852:12	that's 22758:16	third 22865:23	22856:12 22863:9	turn 22822:17
tell 22742-5,15,22 22748-13 22747-8, 22778-13 22781-19 22749-20 22758-12 22758-12 22758-12 22759-13 22758-17 22759-13 2276-16 22757-15 22758-17 22759-13 2276-16 22757-15 22758-17 22759-13 2276-16 22757-15 22758-19 22759-17 2280-17 2280-18 2280-18 2280-18 2280-18 2280-19 2280-19	22859:6 22863:15	22773:14 22775:4	thought 22754:1,2	tolerance 22828:3	turned 22864:12
tell 22742-5,15,22 22748-13 22747-8, 22778-13 22781-19 22749-20 22758-12 22758-12 22758-12 22759-13 22758-17 22759-13 2276-16 22757-15 22758-17 22759-13 2276-16 22757-15 22758-17 22759-13 2276-16 22757-15 22758-19 22759-17 2280-17 2280-18 2280-18 2280-18 2280-18 2280-19 2280-19	telephones 22863:19	22776:13 22777:9	22755:15	tomorrow 22777:4	TV 22865:18
22745:8 22747:8	_		threat 22806·20		
22748:13 22749:14 22749:19 22756:21 22751:2 22755:13 22757:15 22758:7 22757:15 22758:7 22759:19 22764:6 22756:19 22764:0 22757:19 22764:0 22757:19 2278:19 22800:12 22804:1,20 22805:12 22835:22,24 22836:7 22807:12 22835:2 22811:15,16 22826.7 22829:18 22837:22 22848:12 22839:5 22841:7 22839:5 22841:7 22839:5 22841:7 22839:5 22841:7 22839:5 22841:7 22839:5 22841:7 22859:2 22866:2 22866:2 22					
22749-20 (22756-12 22794-19, 20, 21 22794-19, 20, 22 2276-15 (2275-15 (2275-17				C	· '
2275:1: 2275:1: 2275:13					
22775:15 22758:7				_	
22759:8,19 22764.6 2285:12,14 2286:19 22769:10 2285:17,20 2287:2 2284:10 2285:17,20 2287:2 2286:19 2276:2 2285:17 2285:17 2285:19 2280:19 2285:2 2285:2 2286:2 2285:2 2285:2 2285:2 2285:2 2285:2 2285:2 2285:2 2285:2 2285:1 2285:2 2285:1 2285:2 2285:2 2285:2 2285:1 2285:2 2285:1 2285:2 2285:1 2285:2 2285:2 2285:1 2285:1 2285:	22751:2 22755:13	22795:17 22807:6	threats 22831:19		22771:2,4,6 22772:17
22759:8,19 22764.6 2285:12,14 2286:19 22769:10 2285:17,20 2287:2 2284:10 2285:17,20 2287:2 2286:19 2276:2 2285:17 2285:17 2285:19 2280:19 2285:2 2285:2 2286:2 2285:2 2285:2 2285:2 2285:2 2285:2 2285:2 2285:2 2285:2 2285:1 2285:2 2285:1 2285:2 2285:2 2285:2 2285:1 2285:2 2285:1 2285:2 2285:1 2285:2 2285:2 2285:1 2285:1 2285:	22757:15 22758:7	22810:1 22813:3,5	22832:10	topic 22772:16	22778:16,19 22779:5
22765:19 2276:10 22845:17.20 2287:2 22864:1,12 22865:23 2287:2 22860:22 22804:1,20 22835:22,24 22836:7 22884:19 22884:9,12 22897:2 22885:22 2284:7 22885:25 2284:0 22855:2 22879:3,14 22886:25 22885:20 22885:22 22885:22 22885:22 22885:22 22885:22 22885:22 22885:22 22885:22 22885:22 22885:22 22885:22 22885:22 22885:22 22885:23 22885:22 22885:25 2	22759:8,19 22764:6	· ·	three 22755:8 22848:2	-	•
22772:3 22783:19	*	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·			
22800:22 22804:1,20					· ·
22807:19 22808.8 22836:20.25 22844:9,12 22845:18 22887:2 22841:15,16 22826.7 22842:10 22844:9,12 22887:2 22887:19 22837:2 22860:22 22860:22 22860:22 22860:22 22860:22 22860:22 22860:22 22860:22 22860:22 2287:11,14,18 22880:6 228827:9 22885:16 22887:9 22885:16 22887:9 22885:16 22887:19 22885:16 22887:9 22888:10 22879:16 22887:2 22779:2 22779:19 2280:10 22887:2 22779:2 22883:10 22885:10 22779:2 22885:10 22779:2 22779:2 22779:2 22779:2 22779:19 22779:2 2779:2					
22811:15,16 22826:7 22842:10 22844:10 22844:9,12 22839:5 22841:7 22839:5 22841:7 22859:2 22850:2 22850:3 22866:6 22868:14,21 22859:2 22870:3 22872:3 22879:19 22887:1 1,241.8 22887:1 22887:1 22887:2 22872:3 22879:19 22887:1 22887:2 22771:2 22772:2 22771:1 22778:2 22778:2 22778:1 22887:1 22878:2 22778:3 22786:1 22778:2 22778:2 22778:1 22887:1 22887:1 22887:1 22887:2 22778:2 22788:2 22886:2 2276:2 22886:2	,				
2289:18 22837:22 22843:7 22850:9 22856:25 22843:7 22850:9 22856:25 22859:24 22860:022 22859:25 22870:3 22859:24 22860:022 22859:25 22870:3 22850:6 22868:14,21,14.18 22850:6 22857:23 22760:4 22760:23 22770:1 22860:6 22868:14,21 22860:19 2276:23 22770:2 22882:17 22883:14 22882:17 22883:14 22882:17 22883:14 22882:17 22883:14 22884:10 22882:17 22883:14 22884:10 22882:17 22883:14 22884:10 22882:17 22883:14 22884:10 22882:17 22883:14 22884:10 22882:17 22883:14 22884:10 22882:17 22883:14 22883:11 22884:10 22775:2 22792:19 2276:0 4 22748: 9 22846: 6,18 22775:2 22792:19 2276:0 4 22748: 9 22846: 18 22744: 22744: 11 22880:12 22			-		•
22839:5 22841:7 228437:22853:5 22866:6 22868:14,21 22859:24 22860:6 22872:3 22879:19 22880:6 22882:17 22883:14 22880:6 22882:17 22883:14 22880:6 22882:17 22883:14 22880:6 22882:17 22883:14 22880:6 22882:17 22883:14 22880:6 22882:17 22883:14 22882:17 22883:14 22882:17 22883:14 22882:17 22883:14 22882:17 22883:14 22882:17 22883:14 22882:17 22883:14 22882:17 22883:14 22882:17 22883:14 22882:17 22883:14 22882:17 22883:14 22882:17 22883:14 22882:18 22883:14 22777:22 2279:19 22882:					
22843:7 22853:5 22852:7 22866:6 22868:14,21 22859:24 22860:2 22879:19 22880:6 22882:17 22883:14 22878:24 22879:3 22879:19 22880:6 22882:17 22883:14 22887:19 tidy 2274:4 22772:2 22792:19 22799:16 22857:23 22799:16 22857:23 22884:10 22878:2 22743:1 2280:12 2280:12 2280:12 22860:16 22872:8 tend 22878:12 22879:9 tendency 22828:3 tend 22878:12 22879:9 tendency 22828:3 tendsions 22831:10 terms 22747:23 22778:12 22778:12 22758:23 22771:11,16,20 22777:12 22778:15 22801:2,3,24 22801:3,3,24 22801:3,3,24 22801:3,3,24 22801:3,3,24 22801:3,2,3,24 22801:3,2,3,24 22801:3,2,3,2,4 22801:3,2,3,4,4 22801:3,2,4,4 22801					· ·
22859:24 22860:22 22872:3 22879:19 22887:11,4,18 22880:6 22882:17 22883:1,4 22887:9 22884:1,18 22887:9 22884:1,18 22887:9 22884:1,18 22887:9 22884:1,18 22875:3 22884:10 22777:22 22792:19 22884:1,18 22875:4 22884:10 22876:2 22778:2 22792:19 22884:1,18 22887:9 22884:10 22886:6,18 23 22884:10 22777:22 22792:19 22878:20,21 22778:2 22792:19 22886:6,18,23 22884:10 22778:2 22792:19 22788:2 22748:16 22887:12 22879:9 22884:10 22886:6,18,23 22786:1,13,23 22884:10 22887:2 22785:2 22785:1,13,23 22886:6,25 2276:6,22879:9 22886:6,18,23 22748:2,12,13,16 22742:1,19,23 22886:1,29,2742:1,11,1,21 2284:1,29,2742:1,11 22886:1,2 2288:1,1,1,1,2,28 2288:1,1,1,2,28 2288:1,1,1,2,28 2288:1,1,1,2,28 2288:1,1,1,2,28 2288:1,1,1,2,28 2288:1,1,1,2,28 2288:1,1,1,1,2,28 2288:1,1,1,1,2,28 2288:1,1,1,1,2,28 2288:1,1,1,1,2,28 2288:1,1,1,1,2,28 2288:1,1,1,1,2,28 2288:1,1,1,1,2,28 2288:1,1,1,1,2,28 2288:1,1,1,1,2,28 2288:1,1,1,1,2,28 2288:1,1,1,1,2,28 2288:1,1,1,1,2,28 2288:1,1,1,1,2,2,2,2,2,2,2,2,2,2,2,2,2,2,2,2	22839:5 22841:7	22850:9 22856:25	thrust 22752:4	train 22847:9	22863:19 22865:22
22872:3 22879:19	22843:7 22853:5	22866:6 22868:14,21	22769:23 22770:2	trained 22744:4	22866:13 22867:4
22872:3 22879:19	22859:24 22860:22	22869:25 22870:3	22858:25	22748:9 22846:6,18	22878:20,21
22880:6 22882:17 22883:14 22878:24 22879:3 training 2274:12,17 22881:3 22884:12 22881:12 22885:19 tidy 22749:4 tidy 22749:4 training 22741:12,17 22881:3 22884:12 22886:623 22886:623 22787:722 2792:19 tidy 22749:4 22749:74:2 22742:71,9,23 22886:623 twofold 2286:19 type 22742:19 22750:8 twofold 22864:19 type 22742:19 22750:8 twofold 22864:19 type 22742:19 22750:8 twofold 22864:19 type 2274:19 22750:8 twofold 22864:19 type 22745:10,12 22746:1 type 22745:10,12 22746:1 type 22745:19 22750:8 twofold 22864:19 type 22745:19 22750:8 type 22745:19 22750:8 twofold 22864:19 type 22745:19 22750:8 twofold 22864:19 type 22745:19 227	22872:3 22879:19		Thursday 22795:7	trainees 22744:4.7	•
telling 22759:24 22760:4 22764:23 22787:19 22787:16 22857:23 1					
22760:4 22764:23					
22799:16 22857:23 22884:10 22795:6 22809:24 22802:12 22802:12 22802:12 22802:12 22803:12 22803:12 22803:10 22777:22 22812:13,18 22747:22 22803:10 22777:22 22803:10 22787:9 22854:2 22787:9 22854:2 22787:9 22854:2 22787:9 22854:2 22787:9 22854:2 22787:9 22854:2 22787:9 22854:2 22787:9 22854:2 22787:9 22854:2 22787:9 22854:2 22787:9 22854:2 22787:9 22854:2 22787:9 22854:2 22787:9 22854:2 22787:9 22854:2 22787:9 22854:2 22787:9 22854:2 22787:9 22854:2 22787:9 22854:2 22787:11,16,20 22777:12 22778:25 22801:2,3,24 22803:16 228287: 22801:2,3,24 22803:16 228827: 22812:13,18 22813:1 22837:12 22841:19 22815:2,4 22803:16 228827: 22841:1,12 22847:6 22847:17 22850:18 22857:19 22851:10 22857:19 22851:10 22857:19 22851:10 22857:19 22851:10 22865:10,11 22866:23 22877:4 22867:24 22867:24 22867:14,10 22877:18 22887:15 22877:16 22887:15 22877:16 22887:15 22877:16 22887:15 22877:16 22887:5 22887:5 22887:5 22776:12 22776:12 22778:8 22776:12 22776:8 22776:12 22776:8 22776:12 22776:8 22776:12 22776:8 22776:12 22776:8 22776:12 22776:8 22776:12 22776:14 22776:12 22776:14 22776:12 22776:14 22777:12 22776:14 22777:12 22776:14 22779:15 22808:14 22776:12 22776:14 22776:12 22776:12 22776:12 22776:15 22776:12 22776:14 22776:12 22776:15 22776:12 22776:14 22779:14 22779:14 22779:14 22779:14 22779:15 22808:14 22776:17 22776:14 22779:17 22776:14 22779:17 22776:14 22779:17 22776:14 22779:17 22776:14 22779:17 22776:14 22779:17 22776:16 22776:17 22776:16 22776:17 22776:16 22776:17 22776:16 22776:17 27	S	,			*
22884:10 22777:22 2279:19 time 22743:14 22746:4,6,8,12,13,16 22757:12 22758:8 tells 22744:2 22745:11 22795:6 22809:24 22747:24 22748:16 22747:5 22748:2,6,22 2276:28 22805:5 2280:12 thesis 22842:6 22781:7,18 22782:3 2274:1,11 22825:22 22827:17,21 tendency 22828:3 they're 22777:2,2 22785:11,13,23 22846:14 22853:23 22885:14 22861:24 terms 22747:23 they're 22778:14 22790:7,17 22793:19 22852:25 22854:2 transcript 22750:23 typical 22862:19 22771:11,16,20 22775:12 22788:14 22807:12 22808:12 22808:12 2281:2 transcript 22770:22 22774:12 2279:17 1 typical 22862:19 22877:12 22776:22 22877:12 22776:22 22877:12 22776:22 22774:12 22794:17 typical 22862:19 typical 22862:19 typical 22862:19 typical 22862:19 typical 22862:19 typical 22862:19 typical 2287:10 22873:12 22776:22 22774:12 22794:17 22776:22 22776:22 22774:12 22794:17					
tells 22744:2 22745:11 22795:6 22809:24 22747:24 22748:16 22747:5 22748:2,6,22 2276:8 22805:5 22805:5 22805:5 2276:8 22805:5 2276:8 22805:5 2276:8 22805:5 2276:8 22805:5 2276:8 22805:5 2276:8 22805:5 2276:8 22805:5 2276:8 22805:5 2276:8 22805:5 2287:1,71 2287:71.71 2278:71:1 2288:12 2288:11 2288:12 2288:11 2288:11 2288:12 2288:12 <th< td=""><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td>V 2</td></th<>					V 2
22802:12 22860:16 22872:8 22756:9,25 22770:11 22749:1,11 22825:22 22827:17,21 tende 22878:12 22879:9 thesis 22842:6 22777:2,2 22785:11,13,23 22844:25 22845:1 22828:14 22861:24 tendency 22828:3 they're 22777:2,2 22785:22,25 22790:4 22846:14 22853:23 22885:1 22828:14 22861:24 terms 22747:23 they're 22778:14 22790:7,17 22793:19 22837:7 22837:7 22837:7 22837:7 22837:7 22837:7 22837:7 22837:7 22837:7 22837:7 22862:19 22878:12 22878:12 22878:12 22878:12 22878:12 22878:17 22887:17 22887:17 22887:17 22887:17 22887:17 22887:17 22887:17<					
tend 22878:12 22879:9 thesis 22842:6 22781:7,18 22782:3 22844:25 22845:1 22882:14 22861:24 tendency 22828:3 they're 22777:2,2 22785:11,13,23 22846:14 22853:23 22846:14 22853:23 22885:1 typical 2286:19 typical 2286:19 typical 2286:19 typical 22862:19 typ	tells 22744:2 22745:11	22795:6 22809:24	22747:24 22748:16	22747:5 22748:2,6,22	
tend 22878:12 22879:9 thesis 22842:6 22781:7,18 22782:3 22844:25 22845:1 22828:14 22861:24 tendency 22828:3 they're 22777:2,2 22787:9,22854:2 22785:11,13,23 22846:14 22853:23 22846:14 22853:23 22885:1 typical 2286:19 typical 2286:19 typical 22862:19 typ		22860:16 22872:8	22756:9,25 22770:11	22749:1,11 22825:22	22827:17,21
tendency 22828:3 they're 22777:2,2 22785:11,13,23 22846:14 22853:23 22885:1 typical 22862:19 termis 22747:23 they're 22778:14 22790:7,17 22793:19 22853:25 22854:2 typical 22862:19 typical 22862:19 22758:23 22771:3,5,9 22775:16 22764:24 22799:17,18 22809:12,12 22837:7 22837:7 22804:12,24 22804:12,24 22807:21 22808:12 22774:12 22794:17 22808:3 22812:8 10	tend 22878:12 22879:9	thesis 22842:6	22781:7,18 22782:3	22844:25 22845:1	22828:14 22861:24
tensions 22831:10 22787:9 22854:2 22787:9 22854:2 22787:22,25 22790:4 22853:25 22854:2 typical 22862:19 terms 22747:23 they've 22778:14 22799:1,17 22799:1,18 22837:7 22837:7 22837:7 22837:7 22804:12,24 22804:12,24 22807:21 22808:12 22807:21 22808:12 22807:21 22808:12 22807:21 22808:12 22807:21 22808:12 22774:12 22794:17 ultimately 22784:15,24 Uultimately 22784:15,24 Uultimately 22784:15,24 Uncolled 22821:2 Uuncolled 22821:2 Uultimately 22784:15,24 Uuncolled 22821:2 Uuncolled 22821:2 Uuncolled 22821:2 Uuncolled 2285:11 Uuncolled 2285:11 Uultimately 22784:15,24 Uuncolled 2286:11 Uultimately 22784:15,24 Uultimately 22784:15,24 Uultimately 22784:15,24 Uultimately 22784:15,24 Uultimately 22784:15,24 Uultimately 22784:15,24					
terms 22747:23 22758:23 22771:3,5,9 22771:11,16,20 22777:12 22778:25 22801:2,3,24 22801:2,3,24 22802:3,16 22828:7 22841:1,12 22847:6 22844:11,12 22847:6 2285:19 22815:8 2285:17 22856:12 22877:2278:15 2285:22 2278:18 2285:9 22863:2,4 22865:10,11 22866:23 22871:4,10 22866:23 22871:4,10 22876:15 22877:16 22887:5 22887:5 22887:7 22808:12 22808:12 22808:12 22808:12 2281:18 22815:8 2281:18 22813:1 228282:19 22815:8 2281:19 22815:8 2281:12 22827:10 22828:20 22830:1,5 22832:29 22841:2,11 22865:10,11 22866:23 22871:4,10 22866:23 22871:4,10 22876:15 22877:16 22887:5 22876:15 22877:16 22887:5 22876:15 22877:16 22877:18 22746:15 22876:15 22877:16 22877:18 22746:15 22876:15 22877:16 22877:18 22746:15 22876:15 22877:16 22877:18 22876:19 22888:4 22876:15 22878:10 22877:18 22746:15 22876:15 22877:14 22866:11 22877:18 22876:10 22867:14 22867:10 22867:12 22877:12 22750:23 22877:12 22774:12 22794:17 22808:12 22808:12 22877:10		•			
22758:23 22771:3,5,9 22771:11,16,20 22755:16 22764:24 22804:12,24 22807:21 22808:12 22774:12 22794:17 22774:12 22794:17 22808:12 22808:3 22812:8 22808:3 22812:8 22808:3 22812:8 22808:11 22847:17 22850:18 22877:225 22859:8 22772:17 22778:11 22825:19 22827:10 22825:19 22827:25 22859:8 22778:16 22788:5 22811:13 22814:4 22820:5,18,22,25 22811:13 22814:4 22820:5,18,22,25 22874:23 22875:8 22876:15 22877:16 22825:11 22857:12 22857:16 22825:11 22857:12 22857:16 22825:11 22857:12 22857:16 22876:15 22876:15 22876:15 22876:15					
22771:11,16,20		· ·	, and the second		ypicany 22002.19
22777:12 22778:25 22801:2,3,24 22803:16 22828:7 22841:1,12 22847:6 22847:17 22850:18 22853:17 22856:12 22875:22,25 22859:8 22866:23 22871:4,10 22866:23 22871:16 22876:15 22886:14 22886:14 22886:14 22886:14 22886:14 22886:14 22886:14 22886:14 22886:14 22887:5 22888:3 22888:4 22813:13 2286:14 22807:21 22808:12 22809:12,12 22815:8 22819:15 22815:8 22819:15 22820:8,12,14 22820:8,12,14 22820:8,12,14 22820:2830:1,5 22831:2 22830:1,5 22831:2 22832:2,9 22831:13 22814:4 22820:5,18,22,25 22836:10 22841:2,11 22826:22856:12 22876:15 22887:16 22886:14 22888:4 transport 2289:1 transport 22837:8 tried 22857:1 22865:19 22876:12 22877:23 22860:24 22876:12 22876:15 22866:24 22876:12 22877:28 22866:24 22866:24 22876:12 22876:25 22886:14 22					
22801:2,3,24 22799:1 22807:9 22809:12,12 22815:8 22808:3 22812:8 unarmed 22838:24 22803:16 22828:7 22812:13,18 22813:1 22815:8 22819:15 22841:1,12 22847:6 uncoiled 22821:2 22847:17 22850:18 22814:19 22815:2,4 22820:8,12,14 22843:4 unconditional 22853:17 22856:12 22772:17 22778:11 22828:20 22830:1,5 2287:22 2287:22 undergo 22845:17 22859:9 22863:2,4 22811:13 22814:4 22820:5,18,22,25 22836:10 22841:2,11 2287:23 2287:23 undergo 22742:6 22874:23 22875:8 22871:4,10 22825:11 22859:17 22866:1 22859:17 22867:4 22859:17 22867:4 22866:22,23 22870:2 understand 22744:4 22887:5 22877:16 22877:23 22866:24 22866:4 22877:13 22867:4 22866:22,23 22879:9 22863:24 22868:4 22741:18 22742:6 22775:24 22776:16 22775:24 22776:16 22887:5 22878:3 22879:9 22881:14 22887:10 22881:14 22887:11 22885:17 22799:25 22793:4 terrains 22779:5 testified 22865:11 22744:22 22746:15 22888:4 22888:4 22779:14 22877:15 22808:14 testified 22865:3 <td< td=""><td>, ,</td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td></td<>	, ,				
22803:16 22828:7 22812:13,18 22813:1 22815:8 22819:15 transformation uncoiled 22821:2 22841:1,12 22847:6 22841:19 22815:2,4 22820:8,12,14 22843:4 22843:4 unconditional 22847:17 22850:18 things 22760:10 22828:20 22830:1,5 transkei 22743:10 22751:17 22857:22,25 22859:8 22778:16 22788:5 22831:2 22832:2,9 22870:2 undergo 22845:17 22865:10,11 22820:5,18,22,25 22842:22 22856:23 trash 22775:3 understand 22744:4 22874:23 22875:8 22840:1 2285:11 22859:13 22860:16 22870:2 02875:8 22752:21 22753:24 22876:15 22877:16 22877:26 22859:17 22867:4 22861:8 22862:2,23 tripping 22879:7 22766:20 22769:7,17 22887:5 22878:3 22879:9 22869:13,18 22742:23 22754:4 22792:25 22793:4 228779:5 22744:22 22746:15 22888:4 22877:18,19 22792:25 22793:4 22885:16 22865:11 22754:2 22758:10 22888:4 22877:18,19 22799:25 22793:4 22886:16 22886:11 22874:2 22758:10 22888:4 22877:18,19 22797:15 22808:14					
22841:1,12 22847:6 22814:19 22815:2,4 22820:8,12,14 22843:4 unconditional 22847:17 22850:18 2287:17 22778:11 22828:20 22830:1,5 transkei 22743:10 22751:17 22857:22,25 22859:8 22778:16 22788:5 22831:2 22832:2,9 22870:2 undergo 22845:17 22865:10,11 22820:5,18,22,25 22842:22 22856:23 transport 22837:8 22746:1 22874:23 22875:8 22840:1 2285:11 22859:13 22860:16 22870:20 22875:8 22760:17 22762:12 22885:16 22886:14 22874:2 22877:23 22866:24 22866:24 22870:20 22875:8 22760:17 22762:12 22887:5 22878:3 22879:9 22869:13,18 22742:23 22754:4 22775:24 22776:16 22887:5 22744:22 22746:15 22881:14 22887:11 22881:14 22887:11 22803:21 22865:17 22887:5 22878:3 22879:9 22888:4 22742:23 22754:4 22792:25 22793:4 22887:10 22749:7 22751:25 22888:4 22877:18,19 22797:15 22808:14 22888:4 22779:14 22877:14 22877:15 22808:14			· ·		
22847:17 22850:18 things 22760:10 22825:19 22827:10 Transkei 22743:10 22751:17 22853:17 22856:12 22772:17 22778:11 22828:20 22830:1,5 transpired 22867:24 undergo 22845:17 22857:22,25 22859:8 22778:16 22788:5 22831:2 22832:2,9 22870:2 undergone 22742:6 22859:9 22863:2,4 22811:13 22814:4 22836:10 22841:2,11 22836:10 22841:2,11 undergone 22742:6 22865:10,11 22821:1 22825:11 22857:19 22858:5 trash 22775:3 understand 22744:4 22874:23 22875:8 22840:1 22856:11 22859:13 22860:16 22870:20 22875:8 22760:17 22762:12 22876:15 22877:16 22874:6 22877:23 22863:24 22868:4 22879:20 22879:7 22766:20 22769:7,17 22887:5 22878:3 22879:9 22869:13,18 22742:23 22754:4 2279:225 22793:4 22879:5 22744:22 22746:15 22881:14 22887:11 22877:18,19 2279:25 22793:4 22879:5 2274:22 22758:10 22888:4 22877:18,19 2279:15 22808:14 22881:6 22885:11 22797:15 22808:14 22888:4 22888:15 22881:14,14		22812:13,18 22813:1			uncoiled 22821:2
22847:17 22850:18 things 22760:10 22825:19 22827:10 Transkei 22743:10 22751:17 22853:17 22856:12 22772:17 22778:11 22828:20 22830:1,5 transpired 22867:24 undergo 22845:17 22857:22,25 22859:8 22778:16 22788:5 22831:2 22832:2,9 22870:2 undergone 22742:6 22859:9 22863:2,4 22811:13 22814:4 22836:10 22841:2,11 transport 22837:8 22746:1 22866:23 22871:4,10 22821:1 22825:11 22857:19 22858:5 tried 22857:1 22865:19 22752:21 22753:24 22876:15 22877:16 22859:17 22867:4 22861:8 22862:2,23 22870:20 22875:8 22760:17 22762:12 22887:5 22878:3 22879:9 22878:3 22879:9 22869:13,18 22742:23 22754:4 22792:25 22793:4 22879:5 22746:22 22746:15 22881:14 22887:11 22877:18,19 2279:25 22793:4 22879:5 22749:7 22751:25 22888:4 22877:18,19 22797:15 22808:14 22881:6e 22805:3 2275:22 22758:10 22888:4 22887:14 22888:15 22888:15	22841:1,12 22847:6		22820:8,12,14	22843:4	unconditional
22853:17 22856:12 22772:17 22778:11 22828:20 22830:1,5 transpired 22867:24 undergo 22845:17 22857:22,25 22859:8 22778:16 22788:5 22831:2 22832:2,9 22870:2 undergoe 22742:6 22859:9 22863:2,4 22811:13 22814:4 22836:10 22841:2,11 transport 22837:8 22746:1 22866:23 22871:4,10 22821:1 22825:11 22857:19 22858:5 tried 22857:1 22865:19 22752:21 22753:24 22876:15 22877:16 22859:17 22867:4 22861:8 22862:2,23 tripping 22879:7 22766:20 22769:7,17 22887:5 22878:3 22879:9 22869:13,18 22742:23 22754:4 22792:25 22793:4 22876:12 22865:11 22749:7 22751:25 22881:14 22887:11 22887:10,12 22877:18,19 22792:25 2279:14 22877:16 22865:11 22744:22 22746:15 22881:14 22887:11 22803:21 22865:17 22788:9,10,14 22887:5 2287:24:22 22746:15 22881:14 22887:11 22881:14 22887:11 22877:18,19 22792:25 22793:4 2279:15 22865:11 22749:7 22751:25 22888:4 22888:4 22877:18,19 2279:15 22808:14 22881:14 22885:11 2275:25:25 22888:4 22888:4 22879:14 22838:15 <td></td> <td>things 22760:10</td> <td></td> <td>Transkei 22743:10</td> <td>22751:17</td>		things 22760:10		Transkei 22743:10	22751:17
22857:22,25 22859:8 22778:16 22788:5 22831:2 22832:2,9 22870:2 undergone 22742:6 22859:9 22863:2,4 22811:13 22814:4 22836:10 22841:2,11 transport 22837:8 22746:1 22865:10,11 22820:5,18,22,25 22842:22 22856:23 trash 22775:3 understand 22744:4 22874:23 22875:8 22840:1 22856:11 22857:19 22858:5 tried 22857:1 22865:19 22752:21 22753:24 22876:15 22877:16 22859:17 22867:4 22861:8 22862:2,23 22870:20 22875:8 22766:20 22769:7,17 22885:16 22886:14 22874:23 22879:9 22869:13,18 22742:23 22754:4 22775:24 22776:16 22876:8 22744:22 22746:15 22881:14 22887:11 22803:21 22865:17 22792:25 22793:4 22885:16 22865:11 22749:7 22751:25 2288:4 22877:18,19 22796:10,25 22881:14 22805:3 22754:2 22758:10 2288:4 22877:14 22877:15 22888:4 22885:16 22805:3 22754:2 22758:10 2288:4 2288:4 22877:18,19 22796:10,25 22881:14 22805:3 22754:2 22758:10 2288:4 2288:4 22879:14 22879:15		_			
22859:9 22863:2,4 22811:13 22814:4 22836:10 22841:2,11 transport 22837:8 22746:1 22865:10,11 22820:5,18,22,25 22842:22 22856:23 trash 22775:3 understand 22744:4 22866:23 22871:4,10 22821:1 22825:11 22857:19 22858:5 tried 22857:1 22865:19 22752:21 22753:24 22876:15 22877:16 22859:17 22867:4 22859:13 22860:16 22870:20 22875:8 22760:17 22762:12 22887:5 22874:6 22877:23 22863:24 22868:4 tripping 22879:7 2275:24 22776:16 22887:5 22878:3 22879:9 22869:13,18 22742:23 22754:4 22788:9,10,14 terrain 22746:8 think 22743:8 22875:10,12 22803:21 22865:17 22792:25 22793:4 terrains 22779:5 22744:22 22746:15 22881:14 22887:11 22877:18,19 22796:10,25 testified 22865:11 22754:2 22758:10 22888:4 true 22779:14 22797:15 22808:14 testifies 22805:3 22754:2 22758:10 times 22756:4 trust 22838:15 22812:14,14				_	
22865:10,11 22820:5,18,22,25 22842:22 22856:23 trash 22775:3 understand 22744:4 22866:23 22871:4,10 22821:1 22825:11 22857:19 22858:5 tried 22857:1 22865:19 22752:21 22753:24 22874:23 22875:8 22840:1 22856:11 22859:13 22860:16 22870:20 22875:8 22760:17 22762:12 22885:16 22886:14 22874:6 22877:23 22861:8 22862:2,23 tripping 22879:7 22766:20 22769:7,17 22887:5 22878:3 22879:9 22869:13,18 22742:23 22754:4 22788:9,10,14 terrain 22746:8 think 22743:8 22875:10,12 22803:21 22865:17 22792:25 22793:4 terrains 22779:5 22744:22 22746:15 22881:14 22887:11 22877:18,19 22796:10,25 testified 22865:11 22754:2 22758:10 22888:4 true 22779:14 22797:15 22808:14 testifies 22805:3 22754:2 22758:10 times 22756:4 trust 22838:15 22812:14,14					
22866:23 22871:4,10 22821:1 22825:11 22857:19 22858:5 tried 22857:1 22865:19 22752:21 22753:24 22874:23 22875:8 22840:1 22856:11 22859:13 22860:16 22870:20 22875:8 22760:17 22762:12 22876:15 22877:16 22859:17 22867:4 22861:8 22862:2,23 tripping 22879:7 22766:20 22769:7,17 22885:16 22886:14 22874:6 22877:23 22863:24 22868:4 TRT 22741:18 22742:6 22775:24 22776:16 22887:5 22878:3 22879:9 22869:13,18 22742:23 22754:4 22788:9,10,14 terrain 22746:8 think 22743:8 22875:10,12 22803:21 22865:17 22792:25 22793:4 terrains 22779:5 22744:22 22746:15 22881:14 22887:11 22877:18,19 22796:10,25 testified 22865:11 22752:21 22758:10 2288:4 true 22779:14 22797:15 22808:14 testifies 22805:3 22754:2 22758:10 times 22756:4 trust 22838:15 22812:14,14	-			_	
22874:23 22875:8 22840:1 22856:11 22859:13 22860:16 22870:20 22875:8 22760:17 22762:12 22876:15 22877:16 22859:17 22867:4 22861:8 22862:2,23 tripping 22879:7 22766:20 22769:7,17 22885:16 22886:14 22874:6 22877:23 22863:24 22868:4 TRT 22741:18 22742:6 22775:24 22776:16 22887:5 22878:3 22879:9 22869:13,18 22742:23 22754:4 22788:9,10,14 terrain 22746:8 think 22743:8 22875:10,12 22803:21 22865:17 22792:25 22793:4 terrains 22779:5 22744:22 22746:15 22881:14 22887:11 22877:18,19 22796:10,25 testified 22865:11 22749:7 22751:25 22888:4 true 22779:14 22797:15 22808:14 testifies 22805:3 22754:2 22758:10 times 22756:4 trust 22838:15 22812:14,14	*				
22876:15 22877:16 22859:17 22867:4 22861:8 22862:2,23 tripping 22879:7 22766:20 22769:7,17 22885:16 22886:14 22874:6 22877:23 22863:24 22868:4 TRT 22741:18 22742:6 22775:24 22776:16 22887:5 22878:3 22879:9 22869:13,18 22742:23 22754:4 22788:9,10,14 terrain 22746:8 think 22743:8 22875:10,12 22803:21 22865:17 22792:25 22793:4 terrains 22779:5 22744:22 22746:15 22881:14 22887:11 22877:18,19 22796:10,25 testified 22865:11 22749:7 22751:25 22888:4 true 22779:14 22797:15 22808:14 testifies 22805:3 22754:2 22758:10 times 22756:4 trust 22838:15 22812:14,14					
22885:16 22886:14 22874:6 22877:23 22863:24 22868:4 TRT 22741:18 22742:6 22775:24 22776:16 22887:5 22878:3 22879:9 22869:13,18 22742:23 22754:4 22788:9,10,14 terrain 22746:8 think 22743:8 22875:10,12 22803:21 22865:17 22792:25 22793:4 terrains 22779:5 22744:22 22746:15 22881:14 22887:11 22877:18,19 22796:10,25 testified 22865:11 22754:2 22758:10 22888:4 true 22779:14 22797:15 22808:14 testifies 22805:3 22754:2 22758:10 times 22756:4 trust 22838:15 22812:14,14					
22887:5 22878:3 22879:9 22869:13,18 22742:23 22754:4 22788:9,10,14 terrain 22746:8 think 22743:8 22875:10,12 22803:21 22865:17 22792:25 22793:4 terrains 22779:5 22744:22 22746:15 22881:14 22887:11 22877:18,19 22796:10,25 testified 22865:11 22754:2 22758:10 times 22756:4 true 22779:14 22797:15 22808:14 testifies 22805:3 22754:2 22758:10 times 22756:4 trust 22838:15 22812:14,14					-
terrain 22746:8 think 22743:8 22875:10,12 22803:21 22865:17 22792:25 22793:4 terrains 22779:5 22744:22 22746:15 22881:14 22887:11 22877:18,19 22796:10,25 testified 22865:11 22749:7 22751:25 22888:4 true 22779:14 22797:15 22808:14 testifies 22805:3 22754:2 22758:10 times 22756:4 trust 22838:15 22812:14,14	22885:16 22886:14	22874:6 22877:23	22863:24 22868:4	TRT 22741:18 22742:6	22775:24 22776:16
terrain 22746:8 think 22743:8 22875:10,12 22803:21 22865:17 22792:25 22793:4 terrains 22779:5 22744:22 22746:15 22881:14 22887:11 22877:18,19 22796:10,25 testified 22865:11 22749:7 22751:25 22888:4 true 22779:14 22797:15 22808:14 testifies 22805:3 22754:2 22758:10 times 22756:4 trust 22838:15 22812:14,14	22887:5	22878:3 22879:9	22869:13,18	22742:23 22754:4	22788:9,10,14
terrains 22779:5 22744:22 22746:15 22881:14 22887:11 22877:18,19 22796:10,25 testified 22865:11 22749:7 22751:25 22888:4 true 22779:14 22797:15 22808:14 testifies 22805:3 22754:2 22758:10 times 22756:4 trust 22838:15 22812:14,14	De la Britan	2 2 1 1 2 2 1 2 1	· ·		
testified 22865:11 22749:7 22751:25 22888:4 true 22779:14 22797:15 22808:14 testifies 22805:3 22754:2 22758:10 times 22756:4 trust 22838:15 22812:14,14			·		
testifies 22805:3 22754:2 22758:10 times 22756:4 trust 22838:15 22812:14,14				*	•
	The state of the s	Park Wasterstad Law Tales			
			WILLOW LLIJU.T	** GD & 22030.13	22012.17,17
	_ A A O B I Y E F U	. 7031101			

				Page 1
22813:11 22814:14	use 22746:7,21	voluntarily 22755:17	22809:25 22883:4	22842:3,5,8,11,13
	22762:21 22766:12	22757:1	weren't 22761:1	
22815:21 22816:7				22867:7,10 22874:2
22857:8 22884:17	22786:9 22810:16	vote 22831:5,9 22832:4	22820:6	22875:6
understanding	22815:1 22824:12	voting 22832:1	West 22848:13 22854:6	worked 22841:1
22748:17 22750:24	22830:17,18		22855:14 22874:3	22874:5
22757:22 22758:13	22847:14,16,22	W	we'd 22745:4	workers 22777:3
22802:23 22803:22	22848:6,7 22881:22	wage 22771:6 22857:6	we'll 22746:7 22757:9	22810:12
22830:10 22831:15	usual 22821:17	22857:16 22871:13	22780:3 22792:13	working 22801:13,14
22856:5	utilise 22878:2	22871:18	22863:10 22867:15	work-study 22832:17
understood 22758:18	utilised 22860:10	wait 22886:22	we're 22774:1 22775:7	world 22839:17
22783:2 22785:21	22877:22	waited 22820:19,23,24	22776:22 22777:5	22840:2,6,7,19
22789:5,14 22813:13	utilising 22848:8	22821:9	22787:19	worse 22813:10,15,20
underwent 22844:24	22866:5	walking 22862:4	we've 22775:3,5	worth 22800:17,18
	22800.3		•	-
22845:15	V	want 22754:23,24	22776:11 22840:21	wouldn't 22784:19
undisputed 22760:7	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	22755:18 22762:20	22854:10 22871:10	22810:9 22811:25
undress 22881:25	vacation 22851:10	22766:12 22767:5	we'll 22796:12	22813:15
unfortunate 22812:5	validity 22768:1	22775:11 22788:9,10	we're 22765:13	wouldn't 22821:4
Unfortunately	various 22741:8,12	22795:20 22804:8	22769:19	writing 22757:10
22741:24	22757:17 22763:11	22808:9 22822:7,10	we've 22797:4	written 22757:6
uniform 22826:18	22783:3 22806:13	22822:23 22824:12	what's 22772:11	22853:10
22846:23 22847:6	22821:1 22826:4	22871:8 22876:15	22775:1 22813:22	wrong 22786:20
union 22771:19	22827:9 22828:2,19	wanted 22782:25	22815:2 22848:3	22796:19 22882:15
22772:25 22773:21	22830:15 22832:10	22783:1,9,11	22859:4	
22774:4,13 22856:16	22836:23 22837:17	22794:12 22808:19	whichever 22847:11	X
*				X 22796:6,22,24
22886:18 22887:1,3	22838:11 22839:3	22808:21 22837:7	whilst 22781:14	
unions 22774:12	22840:13,23 22844:7	22850:18,22 22856:3	22829:13,13	22797:18 22804:8
22856:15 22858:4	22846:18 22873:10	22859:14 22878:1	22853:22 22863:13	Y
22885:20 22886:6,9	22873:15 22876:3,3	22887:2	22886:10	-
22886:22,25	22877:8 22878:7	wanting 22808:17	White 22746:24	year 22748:11,20,20
UNISA 22843:22	22881:25	22809:1	22749:19 22758:25	22833:10,18,20,25
unit 22830:6 22831:23	vary 22828:16	warra 22778:11,11	22759:8 22802:11	22840:2 22844:3
22854:13,20,22	vehicle 22881:5,5,12	warrant 22826:8	who'd 22754:3	22857:6,7 22858:9
22855:1,2,11	22887:11	warranted 22790:14	willing 22776:22,25	years 22771:6
22865:17 22872:17	vehicles 22846:7	wasn't 22789:8,11	22859:19	22825:13 22858:3
22873:5 22876:4,5	22874:4 22882:10	22816:6	winter 22820:6	you'd 22755:7 22883:7
22877:20 22886:1	22884:13 22885:10	wasn't 22763:16	wire 22805:5 22821:2	you'll 22824:10,11
United 22839:5,6,7,8	22885:11,15	22800:11,16	wish 22772:9,16	you're 22741:3
units 22803:21	venue 22887:20	22815:24 22816:4	22815:9 22821:13	22747:12 22749:14
22806:13 22829:21	Vende 22007:20 Verdrag 22854:2	water 22760:10	wishing 22755:5	22780:6 22785:16
22829:21 22830:4,5	version 22796:11	22761:6	22841:12	22787:15 22795:23
22830:10 22833:6,6,7	victims 22864:23	way 22775:9 22779:1	withdraw 22762:19	
				22836:21 22863:13
22840:4 22847:5,11	video 22792:15	22787:6 22798:11	withdrew 22881:17	22867:19 22884:10
22848:7 22851:13,16	22858:20	22810:10 22814:11	witness 22748:13	you've 22741:25
22851:16 22853:15	view 22780:22 22781:2	22814:16 22830:16	22760:10 22767:7,15	22773:15 22811:22
22855:12,13 22873:1	22819:5 22823:4	22851:12 22852:20	22767:20,23	22833:15
22873:2,3,10	violence 22809:5	22858:8	22777:23,24	
22875:18 22876:3	22811:3,4 22828:17	weapons 22754:4	22782:19 22786:24	Z
22877:4 22880:12	22854:15,23 22857:9	22755:17 22776:24	22795:6 22796:7	zones 22880:10
22885:1	violent 22811:3	22804:5 22829:2	22799:22 22800:11	ZUKISWA 22741:4
university 22843:18,19	22826:22	22846:2,5 22861:22	22800:18 22805:11	22780:7
22843:24	VIP 22831:23 22833:21	22861:24,24 22866:5	22807:11 22823:8,9	,
unknown 22856:19,21	22834:1 22837:23,25	22866:9 22874:14	witnesses 22741:9	0
unprotected 22809:2,4	22838:13,17	22877:6	22746:7,21 22787:10	000 22828:18 22861:13
22809:5	22839:16	wear 22847:5	22821:17	000 22828.18 22801.13 000-odd 22789:20
unrest 22849:10	virtually 22867:11	Wednesday 22795:2	witness's 22767:15	
				004 22774:11
22850:16 22858:12	22870:18	22878:20,20	word 22762:17,21	09:14 22741:2
22863:3 22870:18	visibility 22855:3	22884:22	22789:11 22810:16	09:33 22750:10
unsigned 22796:10,23	22877:16 22880:7,11	week 22851:11	22814:20	09:53 22759:7
22796:23 22797:17	22880:12	weekend 22872:20	words 22754:21	
un-armoured 22881:12	visible 228 32:2	weight 22760:16,24,25	22775:25 22811:9	1
upheld 22789:15	22846:17,19	22800:2	22812:11 22813:17	1 22745:13 22791:10
uphold 22774:19	visit 22813:18	went 22742:22 22770:9	22815:1	22799:5,6 22875:23
22786:6 22787:22	visits 22813:8	22770:9,10,11,12	work 22749:8 22750:25	22875:24 22876:1,10
urban 22842:16	VISPOL 22873:2	22831:12 22832:7	22791:17 22801:6	22878:18 22879:20
urging 22773:7	VOC 22887:18	22838:8	22804:23 22830:10	22880:23 22881:24
usage 22787:11	voice 22794:4,4	weren't 22772:23	22833:14 22840:4	22885:5 22886:1,23
ARCHIVE FO	R JUSTICE			

Page 17

				Page 17
22887:16	22844:5	9 22745:8 22888:11		
10 22744:10 22812:8	2010 22840:2	911 22876:7		
22814:15 22828:18	2010 22844:5	96 22833:11		
22849:4 22884:25	2012 22742:15	70 22033.11		
10:13 22771:1	22753:15 22758:15			
10:48 22780:5	22783:16 22802:18			
11 22744:13 22836:8	22806:22 22824:19			
11th 22849:3 22850:2	22849:2,3 22850:4			
11:08 22792:4	2013 22825:2			
12 22744:15 22760:8	2013 22823.2 2014 22741:1 22747:17			
12th 22765:8	2014 22741.1 22747.17 22 22859:25			
12:00 22796:2	24 22852:4			
12:00 22790.2 12:19 22805:23	25 22775:5,8			
12:19 22803.23 12:39 22815:18	26 22796:18			
13 22841:6	262 22757:10 22789:25			
13th 22794:22	22802:14 27 22774:13,24 22775:1			
22795:10 22806:21	,			
22806:21 22855:16	22775:4 22776:5			
13:30 22758:15	3			
22802:17				
13:55 22823:16	3 22750:4 22752:3,10			
130 22748:9	22752:11,14			
14 22806:5 22825:5	22753:10 22755:2,3			
14th 22873:9	22755:14 22761:21			
14:14 22838:3	22762:2 22781:6,23			
14:34 22851:24	22782:3 22785:5			
14:54 22865:6	22789:20 22794:8			
15 22806:5	22795:3 22798:3,14			
15th 22805:22 22806:4	22802:24 22803:7			
22806:7 22884:22	22804:11 22861:13			
15:29 22867:18	30-odd 22825:13			
15:49 22880:20	300 22828:17			
16 22744:17 22745:4	31 22869:18			
22770:24	32 22872:4			
16th 22753:15	34 22753:14 22754:9,17			
22758:15 22783:15	22783:15			
22795:9,17 22798:8	348 22747:1			
22802:18 22806:2,4,9	36 22744:19			
22819:15 22878:24	380 22853:20			
17 22744:19 22774:14				
174 22798:7	4			
18 22744:19	4 22820:24			
19 22743:23	4:30 22800:14			
1983 22825:15	43 22885:18 22887:19			
1986 22837:3,3	22888:8,9			
1987 22825:24	44 22888:8,8			
1991 22826:7	46 22888:7			
1992 22826:14				
1993 22744:6	5			
1994 22743:4,10,22	5 22776:15 22828:18			
22746:12 22827:18				
22843:5,10	6			
1996 22832:15,22	6th 22825:2			
	600 22747:17			
2				
2 22745:16 22792:5	7			
22828:17	7 22824:19			
20 22741:1 22887:1	7:30 22855:19			
2000 22833:18	70 22865:16			
2001 22833:25	77 22770:22			
2004 22836:14	0 1 20.00			
22837:11 22839:11	8			
22839:19	8 22831:1 22869:6			
200 6 22843:5	8216 22770:22			
2007 22742:15,19	10 - 11			
2009 22839:12,19	or 1909			
ARCHIVE FO	R JUSTICE		1	